

**Primer Three: The Warning – Words from Our Heavenly Father: A
Loving Invitation for All Mankind to Become a Beloved Child of God**

Compiled and Edited

By A Soul

Series: Mary Protectress of the Faith, Volume 3

Copyright © 2017 By a soul

All Rights Reserved

His Holiness, Pope Urban VIII stated:

“In cases which concern private revelations, it is better to believe than not to believe, for, if you believe, and it is proven true, you will be happy that you have believed, because our Holy Mother asked it. If you believe, and it should be proven false, you will receive all blessings as if it had been true, because you believed it to be true.”

(Pope Urban VIII, 1623-44)

Dedication

For the Glory of God

The Father, The Son, and The Holy Spirit

Through The Heart of The Blessed Mother of God

For the edification and salvation of all living souls on earth

May The Complete Blessing of The United Hearts of

The Most Holy Trinity

And

The Immaculate Heart of Our Lady

Be bestowed upon you dear reader

Acknowledgments

Our Heavenly Father

Our Savior, Jesus Christ

Our Lord, The Holy Spirit

The Blessed Mother of God, The Immaculata, Mary

The chosen messengers who provide these heavenly messages to the world

The guardian angels of the world

Heaven

AMEN

Table of Contents

Dedication

Acknowledgments

Prologue

Father's Love Letter

An intimate message from God to you

Part One: Our Heavenly Father

The Invitation for All Souls from God the Father

God the Father Speaks to His Children

Words of God the Father

The Spiritual Journey Through the Most Sacred Chambers of the United Hearts of Jesus and Mary

The Revelation of Our United Hearts – The Secrets Revealed

The Goal of All Humanity: Messages on the Sixth Chamber of the Heart of God

The Goal of All Humanity: Messages on Unitive Love

Part Two: The Secret of the Rosary (Saint Louis de Montfort)

The Secret of the Rosary

FIRST DECADE

SECOND DECADE

THIRD DECADE

FOURTH DECADE

FIFTH DECADE

METHODS OF SAYING THE MOST HOLY ROSARY

I. First Method

II. Second and Shorter Method

Epilogue

Invitation to Visit Maranatha Spring and Shrine

Invitation to Visit Tearmann Anama

Invitation from Our Lady to Visit Medjugorje

Addendum: Dance with My Father

Prologue

(Vigil of the Feasts of Queenship of Mary and Our Lady Mediatrix of All Graces 2017)

This book is a compilation of several heavenly messages from Our Heavenly Father that can be found on the blog, ***MaryRefugeOfHolyLove.com*** It also contains the complete text of the small book, “*The Secret of the Rosary*,” by Saint Louis de Montfort.

This book is the third volume in the series, “*Mary Protectress of the Faith*.” This book is a “Primer” as it is meant to be a simple introduction to the Christian faith and the spirituality of the Immaculate Heart of Mary. It is meant to be an “Invitation” from God and Our Lady to you, *dearest reader*, to enter into the Divine Heart and Divine Will of Our Heavenly Father.

You can embark on this spiritual journey of salvation and personal holiness by following the “roadmap” given by Our Lord, Jesus Christ, and Our Lady, the Blessed Virgin Mary, through the Most Sacred Chambers of the United Hearts of the Most Holy Trinity in Union with the Immaculate Heart of Mary. The Immaculate Heart of Mary is the first Chamber—the first step—into this lifetime journey. The “roadmap” is given through messages at **Holy Love Ministries (Maranatha Spring and Shrine, Ohio, USA)**.

The heavenly messages relied upon by the editor in this book come primarily from these sources:

The Book of Truth (Maria Divine Mercy)

Direction For Our Times, Jesus Christ, The Returning King (<http://www.directionfourtimes.com>)

Our Lady of Emmitsburg (<http://centeroftheimmaculateheart.org>)

Holy Love Ministries (<http://www.holylove.org>)

Locutions To The World

The heavenly messages relied upon by the editor may or may not be approved currently by the Catholic Church. However, the editor believes in the genuine authenticity of the heavenly messages provided in this book, which has come about through much prayer to the Holy Spirit.

The editor offers the words of His Holiness, Pope Urban VIII (1623-44) as a means of discernment for the reader:

“In cases which concern private revelations, it is better to believe than not to believe, for, if you believe, and it is proven true, you will be happy that you have believed, because our Holy Mother asked it. If you believe, and it should be proven false, you will receive all blessings as if it had been true, because you believed it to be true.”

The editor offers this book as a continuation of divine graces from the Holy Spirit so God may bless others as the editor has been blessed in believing these heavenly messages.

Although the chosen messengers as sources of these heavenly messages are Catholic Christians, the intended audience is for all peoples of all faiths and non-believers.

It is the sincere hope of the editor that all readers will be inspired by the spirituality contained within the book’s pages, which the editor believes comes directly from God’s Own Paternal Heart.

Readers are invited to visit the editor's blog, www.MaryRefugeOfHolyLove.com to learn more.

Pax Christi.

—a soul

Father's Love Letter

An intimate message from God to you...

My Child,

You may not know me, but I know everything about you.

Psalm 139:1

I know when you sit down and when you rise up.

Psalm 139:2

I am familiar with all your ways.

Psalm 139:3

Even the very hairs on your head are numbered.

Matthew 10:29-31

For you were made in my image.

Genesis 1:27

In me you live and move and have your being.

Acts 17:28

For you are my offspring.

Acts 17:28

I knew you even before you were conceived.

Jeremiah 1:4-5

I chose you when I planned creation.

Ephesians 1:11-12

You were not a mistake, for all your days are written in my book.

Psalm 139:15-16

I determined the exact time of your birth and where you would live.

Acts 17:26

You are fearfully and wonderfully made.

Psalm 139:14

I knit you together in your mother's womb.

Psalm 139:13

And brought you forth on the day you were born.

Psalm 71:6

I have been misrepresented by those who don't know me.

John 8:41-44

I am not distant and angry, but am the complete expression of love.

1 John 4:16

And it is my desire to lavish my love on you.

1 John 3:1

Simply because you are my child and I am your Father.

1 John 3:1

I offer you more than your earthly father ever could.

Matthew 7:11

For I am the perfect father.

Matthew 5:48

Every good gift that you receive comes from my hand.

James 1:17

For I am your provider and I meet all your needs.

Matthew 6:31-33

My plan for your future has always been filled with hope.

Jeremiah 29:11

Because I love you with an everlasting love.

Jeremiah 31:3

My thoughts toward you are countless as the sand on the seashore.

Psalms 139:17-18

And I rejoice over you with singing.

Zephaniah 3:17

I will never stop doing good to you.

Jeremiah 32:40

For you are my treasured possession.

Exodus 19:5

I desire to establish you with all my heart and all my soul.

Jeremiah 32:41

And I want to show you great and marvelous things.

Jeremiah 33:3

If you seek me with all your heart, you will find me.

Deuteronomy 4:29

Delight in me and I will give you the desires of your heart.

Psalms 37:4

For it is I who gave you those desires.

Philippians 2:13

I am able to do more for you than you could possibly imagine.

Ephesians 3:20

For I am your greatest encourager.

2 Thessalonians 2:16-17

I am also the Father who comforts you in all your troubles.

2 Corinthians 1:3-4

When you are brokenhearted, I am close to you.

Psalm 34:18

As a shepherd carries a lamb, I have carried you close to my heart.

Isaiah 40:11

One day I will wipe away every tear from your eyes.

Revelation 21:3-4

And I'll take away all the pain you have suffered on this earth.

Revelation 21:3-4

I am your Father, and I love you even as I love my son, Jesus.

John 17:23

For in Jesus, my love for you is revealed.

John 17:26

He is the exact representation of my being.

Hebrews 1:3

He came to demonstrate that I am for you, not against you.

Romans 8:31

And to tell you that I am not counting your sins.

2 Corinthians 5:18-19

Jesus died so that you and I could be reconciled.

2 Corinthians 5:18-19

His death was the ultimate expression of my love for you.

1 John 4:10

I gave up everything I loved that I might gain your love.

Romans 8:31-32

If you receive the gift of my son Jesus, you receive me.

1 John 2:23

And nothing will ever separate you from my love again.

Romans 8:38-39

**Come home and I'll throw the biggest party
heaven has ever seen.**

Luke 15:7

I have always been Father, and will always be Father.

Ephesians 3:14-15

My question is...Will you be my child?

John 1:12-13

I am waiting for you.

Luke 15:11-32

Love, Your Dad

Almighty God

Father's Love Letter used by permission

©1999 Father Heart Communications FathersLoveLetter.com

Part One: Our Heavenly Father

The Invitation for All Souls from God the Father

**From The Book of Truth
(Maria Divine Mercy)**

“First Message from God the Father: The time has come now for Me to reclaim My Glorious Kingdom – New Paradise on Earth will last 1,000 years”

Saturday, June 25th, 2011 @ 16:00

Note from visionary: Just before I received this Message, I had just finished reciting the Divine Mercy when suddenly the Holy Spirit announced to me that I was to receive a Message from God the Father. I was trembling with nerves. I then asked the question “In whose Name do you come?” This was the response:

I come in the Name of My beloved Son, Jesus Christ, Saviour of mankind. I Am God the Father and I Am speaking to you for the first time. My chosen daughter, I speak to you today so that I can inform mankind of the Love I have for all.

Many do not know Me. They think they do, but for millions of My children I Am merely a faceless entity. So little do they know of My desire to allow them to let Me Love them in the way in which it was meant to be.

My Name is used loosely in the world, by many who don't acknowledge that it was by My Hand that the world and its creatures were made. For those that do, they are confused as to Who I Am and are somewhat fearful of Me. I Am not to be feared for My Love is Pure for all of My children. So much do I love you that I made the greatest Sacrifice of all to bring you back into My Arms and give you the opportunity to be saved from the deceiver. I sent My beloved Son, Jesus Christ, into the world so that you could understand the Truth of Love. This Love, when you accept it, will save you all.

My Heart is broken by the way so many of you will not turn to Me and show Me your love. I yearn for you to simply turn and ask Me for help. There is no need to fear My Love for it was through My Love that you were given your first breath. I created each of you in My Likeness so that I could have a family. I created the world out of Pure Love so that you, My children, could share this Paradise with Me. So lovingly was this created that every single detail was so carefully constructed. So happy was I when Paradise on Earth was created that the angels rejoiced and Heaven was alight with the flames of love, that no human being could ever possibly fathom. And then it was destroyed by sin, caused by the serpent.

My children, let Me explain. The time has come for Me to reclaim the Paradise I lovingly created so that we can, again, become one family.

A family that will become close because of the powerful bonds of love that will hold it together.

This New Paradise on Earth is now being planned for all of My children.

It will last 1,000 years on Earth and no one must be excluded, for that would break My Heart. My beloved Son, Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit are trying hard to bring you back into My loving fold so that the Paradise, created in the beginning, can once again, emerge as the greatest Gift of all for My children to enjoy.

This Paradise will be a place of love, beauty, glory, and will be home to all who are pure of heart and soul. It is for every single soul on Earth and is the goal that is contained within each and every single soul on Earth, including those who do not realise this.

My Son speaks to the world and prepares to show His great Mercy during The Warning, to give all sinners a chance to enjoy the New Paradise on Earth.

You must hear My Voice. I call on all of you to pay attention. Turn back to Me. Accept that I Exist, that I Am the Source of all life, all Creation, all glory. When you do, you will be welcomed into My Paradise on Earth which offers everything you could ever dream of. Listen to My Son and the Message He gives to the world to convert you all. For those who will not listen even then, or who continue on the path of heinous sin, no Mercy will be shown.

I Am the God of all Creation. I Am the God of Love, of Compassion. I Am also the God of Justice. My Hand will fall on humanity, who through the evil allegiance to the evil one, refuse to follow the path of Love and Truth.

For the time has come now for Me to reclaim My Glorious Kingdom, which no man, through sin, will stop. Should they try they will be lost forever.

I Am your God, your Creator. My Love never dies. It is aflame and full of deep tenderness for you to bring you back to Me, to the inheritance I so lovingly created. Because of sin many of My children will have to forfeit their right to this inheritance and step back to allow those who truly love Me to enter the doors without hindrance.

Please, children, do not dismiss My Plea to mankind. Accept the Mercy now being offered by My beloved Son.

Accept it with open arms.

GOD THE FATHER

CREATOR AND MAKER OF ALL THINGS

“Prepare the world for the arrival of My beloved Son Jesus Christ”

Wednesday, October 19th, 2011 @ 14:00

My daughter, prepare the world for the arrival of My beloved Son, Jesus Christ, for He now comes, as foretold, to save mankind once again.

His arrival will be heralded by the trumpets in Heaven and the choirs of angels who will sing in praise to announce this Great Event.

My great Gift to mankind is being presented to you in the form of My dearly beloved Son, Who is being sent to save you before the Final Judgment.

Prepare your souls, for when your sins are revealed to you, I command you to fall in humility at the feet of My Son and beg for Mercy. You must ask Him to forgive you and you must accept the punishment required to cleanse your souls.

His Mercy is so great that no sin, no matter how grievous, cannot be forgiven if true remorse is shown. Humility is required of all of you so that you will be worthy to enter the New Glorious Era of Peace on Earth, the time of which is very close. Only those souls who truly repent and show true allegiance to My

beloved Son will be fit to enter the gates. For you must be free of sin to enter this wonderful New Paradise on Earth.

My dearly beloved children, I have prepared this Paradise with great Love for each of you. This is the inheritance you have been waiting for. This is the way in which the Gift of the Earth was originally presented to Adam and Eve. Any man who rejects this Paradise on Earth, where no evil will exist in any form, is turning his back on salvation.

This is your final chance to free your souls from the grip of Satan and the evil influence he has on your lives.

Embrace this wonderful Gift of great Mercy. Through this Gift you are being offered a chance of true salvation and a Glorious Paradise, which you could not possibly fathom.

For those poor sinners who reject My Son's offer of forgiveness, you will be afforded more time to turn back to your faith. However, you will not be given too much time, for My Patience is running out.

Await now My Son's return to save you once again from sin and to bring you to eternal salvation.

GOD THE FATHER

“As the Father of all humanity I am ready to send My Son to reclaim His rightful throne”

Saturday, April 28th, 2012 @ 15:40

My daughter, these months have been a difficult time, not only for you, but for all of My beloved children.

I am the Father of Creation and love, with a deep passion for each child of mine, no matter how they offend Me.

There is so much preparation required to help prepare souls for the coming of My beloved Son Jesus Christ.

Much of humanity is suffering at this time because of persecution. This persecution not only consists of poverty and lack of money but hunger of spirit.

As the Father of all humanity I am ready to send My Son back to reclaim His rightful throne.

Only I know of this time. Not even My Son is aware of the date.

I can tell you it will be soon and that most of this generation, alive in the world today, will live for the day of My Son's return in great glory.

I now prepare to gather all of My children as I take them away from the terrible abyss of suffering they have had to endure in the wilderness.

This wilderness was created by the hand of Lucifer and all his fallen angels who have roamed the earth since the fall of Adam and Eve.

Today many of My children find it impossible to believe in Me, God their Creator and Father.

I have blessed My children with intelligence and an independent free will where they can choose whatever way they decide to live their lives.

To guide them towards My Kingdom I gave them the Ten Commandments which are cast in stone.

They have never changed, yet My children feel they were smarter than they are and created new meanings which are unacceptable to Me.

This time for the end of the reign of all of the demons cast out, and who flood the earth, is almost at an end.

I call out to all My children to listen. Your time on earth, as you know it, is drawing to an end.

Yet there is a new earth, a New Paradise waiting for you.

It will surpass anything you could ever imagine and it has been prepared for some time with love for every single man, woman and child.

At last I will unite all of My precious family and we will all live in harmony, peace, love and joy for eternity.

For those who refuse to enter the New Paradise I will do everything in My Power to stop you from turning your back on the inheritance which is rightfully yours.

Because of the gift of your free will, which I will never take away from you, the choice is yours.

All it takes is a turn of your head and the opening of your heart.

Then you must run into My arms so I can take you home.

This is My dearest and most treasured wish, to take all of My cherished children home to the rightful place to which they belong.

YOUR LOVING FATHER

GOD THE MOST HIGH

“God the Father: I reveal My future plans for the New Heavens and the New Earth”

Wednesday, June 27th, 2012 @ 20:00

My dearest daughter today I reveal to all My Children My future plans for the New Heavens and the New Earth.

When they merge into one glorious Paradise there will be twelve nations.

These nations will consist of some nations in the world who have shown allegiance to Me, God the Father, My Son Jesus Christ and the Mother of God, Queen of Heaven.

Those scattered will be brought together to join those other nations as one, united as one Holy Family.

My Will, will be honoured. You will all have the gift of free will but it will be entwined with Mine. Only then will the truth of Paradise be truly revealed.

My Twelve nations are signified in the twelve stars on the woman in the Book of Revelation.

The woman is the Mother of God and she wears the twelve stars to signify two things.

The twelve apostles helped My Son to set up His Church on Earth.

The twelve specially chosen nations will form the one true apostolic Church on the New Earth when Heaven and Earth merge as one in My New Glorious Paradise.

This is the moment I have been waiting patiently for.

My Divine Will, which created Paradise for Adam and Eve and which was thrown aside caused by temptation by the evil one, will now be done and the this time Paradise will be perfect.

My Son, King of Mankind, King of the Universe, will reign over My New Paradise on Earth.

He will appoint leaders in every nation all joined together by My Divine Will.

The people of those nations will honour My Son in the way in which He must be, the only way, in peace and love for one another.

His Blessed Mother, the Mother of Salvation, was crowned Queen of Heaven and will also reign as Queen of the New Paradise.

Her Coronation in Heaven was a very special Divine Manifestation of her role in the future of the salvation of the world.

She was crowned in great honour and splendour for the role she played, not only as the Mother of God and as spouse of the Holy Spirit, but as the Mother of Salvation given the power to destroy Satan.

It was My Beloved Son who lovingly placed the crown of twelve stars on the head of the Mother of God at her Coronation.

It will be My Son who will place the crown on her head in the New Paradise as Queen of all God's children.

My Divine Plan to save humanity has already begun.

It is My desire that this Mission will help Me gather lost souls in every corner of the earth and save them from the enemy before it is too late.

My Divine intervention will prove My love for all of My children.

Nothing is impossible. Nothing is hopeless in My battle against Satan's army.

I will bring you a new world that will astound you in all its magnificent glory. It is ready.

Its beauty and splendour is beyond your human capacity to envisage.

When you do witness it, you will have eternal life.

Pray that those poor children of mine who do not believe in Me, God the Most High, who do not obey My Laws and who commit terrible atrocities against each other, repent.

I do not want to lose one child of Mine.

Help Me to bring them this wonderful glorious inheritance. Unfortunately it must be by their own free will.

I love you children with a passion unknown to humanity.

Come to Me through My Son as one.

The time for the New Paradise on earth is very near but you have been accorded the time to help convert humanity through this Mission of the 7th Angel on earth who works with My Son to bring My family to Me.

YOUR LOVING FATHER

CREATOR OF ALL THINGS VISIBLE AND INVISIBLE

GOD THE MOST HIGH

“God the Father: Soon, My Son will be sent to unveil the Truth of the Creation of humanity”

Thursday, October 18th, 2012 @ 18:00

My dearest daughter, the time for Me to send My only Son, Jesus Christ, back, to gather all of My children into My Heart, is close.

My Heart, the fountain of all Life, will open to gather all of My children as one.

My Promise, to salvage all of my little ones, is almost complete.

My greatest desire is to reveal Myself to every single person, including those who do not understand why or how they were created by My Hand.

Soon, My Son will be sent to unveil the Truth of the Creation of humanity.

This day has been prepared for so many decades. It could not have taken place, up to now, for the loss of so many of My children, would have been too great.

Soon, My children will be shown the Truth of their creation, their existence, and the immortality of their souls.

While this event will create great hope and joy in many souls, for others, it will be a torment, which they will not be able to bear.

My Fountain of Love and Mercy is to be showered upon the whole of humanity through My Son, Jesus Christ.

After this will come the great divide, when the souls who respond to His Mercy will be taken aside.

The remaining souls will be given every opportunity to hear My Call from Heaven.

I, their Father, will make Myself known by the power of the climates. My Hand will be witnessed as I reach out to each of My children, to save them from death.

My Call will be heard, but not by all. Those souls will be shown My Love, through My prophets, in a last attempt to draw them into My Heart.

The skies will unfold and be pulled back. Like a scroll, they will roll over, until the signs of the Heavens are revealed. The sounds of My Angels will entice these poor little souls of Mine, until the very end.

I now pledge that My Fountain of Love will cover the whole earth, as I unite My Heart with the hearts of all of My children.

My Divine Intervention will be witnessed by billions and many will run into My Sacred Arms in relief. The Truth of My Divine Plan, and the mystery of life on earth, will be laid bare for all to see. Only then will man accept the Truth of the existence of Eternal Life.

The end of suffering on earth is near. The final persecution, where the evil one reigns over My children, is completed.

Then, the freedom I have yearned for, My children, since the beginning, will be theirs at last.

Look to Me, children, your beloved Father, for I hold you in My Hands. I am coming, through My Son, to take you into My New Kingdom on earth.

This is the legacy I have promised My Son. This is My promise to all of My children.

The time, for these great miracles, is drawing very close.

I bless each and every one of My children.

I love you.

I cover you and unite you to My Heart.

YOUR FATHER

GOD THE MOST HIGH

“God the Father: I Am the Truth. Take My Hand and follow Me. All Life comes from Me”

Thursday, July 3rd, 2014 @ 16:40

My dearest daughter, man is in control of his own destiny, because he has been given freedom of choice, as a Gift from Me.

Some choose the correct path towards My heavenly Kingdom, which is through My Only-Begotten Son, Jesus Christ. Others choose unwisely. Because of man's gifts, which include intelligence, knowledge and free will, many become proud. Others seek falsehoods and great material gifts, which the world makes possible, until eventually, only their immediate desires become important to them. By adhering to selfish acts and deeds; by becoming self-obsessed and by seeking out personal fulfillment, at the expense of others, they condemn themselves to the sins, which will enslave them.

By refusing to accept the Gift of Eternal Life, which I bring to all of you, who will share in My Kingdom, you, dear children, will separate from Me for eternity. I come to intervene at this time because the self-absorption in the world has eradicated all love in your hearts for Me. I come to bring you the Truth; the knowledge of My Kingdom and a reminder of the two choices, which you will be presented with. The first choice is to accept My Hand of Mercy and live a glorious life by sharing in the Divine Life of My New Kingdom. The second choice is to choose eternal darkness and become slaves to the abyss, where Satan will remain forever.

So many of you refuse My Love, the knowledge I gave you through My Holy Word, and the warnings given to you by the prophets. Do not believe that the world today is any different to time on Earth up to now. Humanity has not changed. Sin is still your curse and it will only be by fighting the enemy – which brings you misery and sorrow – that you will become capable of accepting the Life I have created for you.

Listen now as I remind you of My Promise. I have created an Eternal Paradise, which belongs to you. It will provide you with Eternal Life of the body and the soul. It awaits you. Do not squander your inheritance. This will break My Heart if you do and you will regret this decision for eternity.

Hear now My Call, for I will send every sign; every Miracle and every Grace, so as to awaken your jaded hearts until I stir, within you, the knowledge of the Truth.

I Am the Truth. Take My Hand and follow Me. All Life comes from Me.

YOUR ETERNAL FATHER

GOD THE MOST HIGH

“God the Father: Love Me as I love you”

Wednesday, September 10th, 2014 @ 03:00

My dearest daughter, let it be known that every time a man sins against Me, I will forgive him. Sin may separate him from Me but I still love the sinner. Let it be known that I love those who are oblivious to Me. I desire all those who may feel that I do not exist to listen now.

I Am within your grasp. Please call out to Me. I want you. I love you. I need you, for you are part of My Flesh. And, as part of My Flesh I feel lost when you do not respond to Me. Like a parent who gives life to a child, I await your response. A baby naturally responds to a parent. A parent naturally loves its child for this is part of the Gift that I bestow upon humanity.

I Am your Father. I Am your Creator. I Am Who I Am. Don't you know that I love you all with a longing that is only known to those of you have become parents? I cry tears of great sorrow when you do not know Who I Am. My Heart is heavy as I call out to you now.

Love Me as I love you.

YOUR ETERNAL FATHER

GOD THE MOST HIGH

“God the Father: I will embrace every person, race, creed and religion”

Sunday, January 25th, 2015 @ 15:45

My dearest daughter, My Intervention to open the eyes of My children to the Love of My beloved Son, Jesus Christ, is drawing closer.

I love all of My children and I will call every man, woman and child over the age of seven years, into the Light of My Son's Mercy. Prepare for My Intervention for it is sooner than you think and be thankful for this Great Gift. The spiritual warfare you are witnessing in the world is manifested on earth and the battle will arise between My enemies, who try to silence all those who refuse to be drawn into falsities, and those who do not betray My Son.

When the Hand of My Justice falls it will test the faith of all those who say they are for My Son, and only those who are willing to follow the Cross will remain strong enough to proclaim the Truth. Soon the cobwebs will be drawn back and the full extent of your inheritance will be made known to you. My Enemies will, for the most part, reject this Intervention and they will fight to the bitter end to deny Jesus Christ.

I will embrace every person, race, creed and religion into the Light of My Son and many will see Him. As a result this will mean many will convert and ask for the right to live eternal life in the Glory of My Son's Kingdom on earth.

I have promised that My Son will take up His Seat on His Throne and this will come to fruition. Those who do not want to become part of His Kingdom will make their choice based on the free will I have given to each of you.

I, your beloved Father, Creator of all that is and will be, beg that you do not squander your birthright. If you do, you will be devoured by Satan who is merciless as much as he is a liar, deceiver and accuser. You

are being given a Gift that no generation before you has been accorded and you must pray that you will be given the Graces to accept My Favour.

Come into the Light for if you do not then you will be blinded by darkness for eternity. This would tear My Heart in two and I do not desire to lose any of you.

I Bless you. I guide you through this Holy Mission, which is given to you by the Holy Blessed Trinity as foretold.

YOUR BELOVED FATHER

GOD THE MOST HIGH

God the Father Speaks to His Children

**DIRECTION FOR OUR TIMES
JESUS CHRIST THE RETURNING KING**

<http://www.directionfourtimes.com>

VOLUME THREE

Part One:

**God the Father
Speaks to His Children**

December 17, 2003

God the Father

Greetings to you, little soul who seeks to do My will. I am with you and thank you for your beautiful prayers from the heart. It is My intention to speak with you and have you also record My words. Anne, I intend to give you messages for the world. All of this is My work. Jesus, who guides you so specifically and carefully, is united to My plan. It is this plan I intend to reveal to you in greater detail and from the unique perspective that only the Father of All Creation can share with His children. Anne, do not be afraid. When We are finished with these few words, I want you to describe My voice for your brothers and sisters, so that they can come to know their God. What will you say? Listen to My voice, little servant of heaven. Are you frightened of Me? Why do you want to cry? Is it because you fear My justice?

ANNE: No. I want to cry because His voice, which is male, is so kind and loving. It does not sound persuasive, as Jesus sometimes does. It does not sound entreating or a little frustrated, as our Blessed Mother sometimes does. It sounds quiet and authoritative. You get the feeling that He has no questions, if you know what I mean. All is clear to Him. He could be speaking at a million times higher level but stoops to speak our humble, limited language so this small, small, being, me, can understand. He is being careful not to frighten me. He is being careful to speak clearly so that I can record for Him. He has authority. There is no question. He carries it with no effort. It rolls off Him and into His words. It makes me cry because He is so good and I am not. Being confronted with this incredible source of love and goodness, I wish so badly that I was better, more worthy, that I brought more to this table of the divine. Oh my dear brothers and sisters, I've just gotten a taste of what it is going to feel like when we die and meet God. It's going to break our hearts if we have nothing to offer this wonderful, sweet, kind Father. Do not delay. Serve now, at this moment, in this day. The tears stream down my face as He is not a God of justice at this moment, but a God of love. This is how He is looking at you this moment, as you read this. Serve now. Delay no longer. Please believe that you will only be eternally grateful for anything you do for this God of Love.

Anne, My creature, whom I created to serve, do not cry. You have characterized Me accurately in a few words. How many can say that? Be consoled that if you do nothing else for Me while you live, you have done that. You must stop crying now for a moment while We work and then I will comfort you. Anne, every soul was created to serve in My Kingdom. Each has glorious qualities that will flourish when they follow Me. Souls think they have little to offer. That is because they are not doing My will, but their own. When they ask Me for guidance, they will get it. I will guide the soul to their rightful role in My Kingdom and

their gifts will explode into development under My watchful and guiding eye. Souls feel undernourished spiritually. They are actually starving, My little one, and that is because they do not come to Me for nourishment. They seek worldly nourishment which leaves them terribly unwell because they think they should be fed and wonder why the hunger pangs continue. They hunger for Me. Well, as I have been from the beginning of time, I am here. I am here, dear little children. Your God loves you with a love that will set you to sobbing in joy, as this little soul has done. Do not fear Me. You need only fear Me if you are My enemy. If you are My enemy, you will lose everything. Do not be My enemy. You were created to be My friend and to have everything that I have to offer. In the days to come, We will discuss what it is I offer you, My children. Your inheritance is too glorious to deal with in a few pages. It will take time. But My little recording soul has graciously agreed to allow Me to write through her so we will proceed. This work is My Christmas gift to your world. You see that your God participates in all on earth. In this season of giving, I also give. Be at peace now, little souls of the world. I am here.

December 18, 2003

God the Father

It is I, the Father of All, who speaks to this small soul. I wish to give My children both notice and direction. If you are following Me, continue to follow Me, but in a more dedicated fashion. Ask yourself on this day, "What can I do for My Father in heaven?" I will put the answer in your heart, little souls, and you will have My request. Then you must step out in faith and complete the task I have asked of you. Through this first step, you will discover how I am going to work through you. Ask Me for direction, and in an enhanced way, you will be directed.

For those souls who are not following Me, but who understand that they must change, begin by prayer. Pray the Lord's Prayer, as given to you by My Son. Pray this prayer often because through it you are acknowledging My dominion over this world. You are giving Me the praise that justly belongs to Me. This, little soul, is an act of humility and a good first step. Do this now and your God will stoop down to you and collect you. Do not be afraid. I am not to be feared at this time. Pray this prayer and all will be well.

Souls who are working against Me, I speak to you now with the greatest of gravity. You know who you are and you understand that you have pitted yourself against all that is Light. You must cease now. The time is quickly approaching when you will be compelled to abandon all hope. Read the words of My Son in this series of revelations. He wants to rescue you. I have willed it. I have willed that you, in all your sinfulness, should repent and join Me in heaven forever. You see, dear little sinner, I love you. Sinners with far blacker souls than yourself have repented, been washed clean, and reside here in heaven with the greatest of saints. That is what I want for you. You will not be reproached. You will be loved. It will be difficult for you to accept this love but it will cleanse you. You are Mine, like it or not. Come back to Me. Do not reject Me this time as I seek your salvation. Your pain is My personal business and I will eradicate it. That is My promise to you.

Souls who have waited for this time, your wait is nearly over. You have struggled valiantly. Continue to do so for the moment, knowing that your God is grateful. How happy you will be that you served heaven while you remained on earth. I cannot reveal all of heaven's secrets because your humanity would not withstand such knowledge and truly, you would insist on coming home immediately. But I will reveal some of the joys that await you. It is My will to do this because in this time, souls on earth doubt the very

existence of heaven. This spiritual starvation has left many without hope, so in response, I have willed that Jesus, Mary, His mother, and many saints give you both guidance and heavenly information. I Myself am speaking to you now to give you the path or map to these times. I will not leave souls abandoned in such darkness. I have always provided My children in earthly exile with prophets and I do so now in many areas of the world. You must see with your eyes, dear souls. Do not turn away from My heavenly direction as through it I give the extra help that many need. If you are called upon to assist with the spreading of these words, do so in all joy. Your reward will not disappoint you.

December 19, 2003

God the Father

My little ones feel great joy in communicating with Me. That is the smallest foretaste of heaven. In heaven, you will have instant and constant communication with Me. We will take such joy in each other, dear children. There is a complete absence of want in heaven. You will search in vain for the poor, the troubled, and the sick. Everywhere you look you will view another tableau of peace and serenity. Souls will seek knowledge and find it. Souls will seek wisdom and obtain it. Souls will seek understanding from others and others will instantly understand them. Such sympathetic listening will take place in heaven, My children. You will know nothing of anxiety for loved ones in heaven because all will be well and all will be decided. There will be no uncertainty in the hearts of My children. Dear ones, this is your destiny. This is your inheritance for which you were created. Your time on earth is a small capsule of time designed to give you the opportunity to obtain your place in heaven. Use the gifts I have given you and you will find no limit to what you can achieve on earth. All heavenly help is available. "But we cannot see it," reply My children in their poor little hearts. Dear children, as you have been told, you cannot see the wind, but you see the power of the wind and you see the beautiful things that can be achieved when you harness that power. I am the same. How does one harness God? Simply by praying. As you are My servants, I am also your servant, in the sense that a father wants all for his children and gives all to his children. If a child continually refuses a gift from his father, the father knows to stop forcing the gift on that child. The wise father knows that the child cannot be given the gift until the child is ready to see the value of the gift and accept it. This may not be the father's wish. The father wishes to give the child every gift available and every gift that is valuable to that child. But the wise father waits for the opportunity to direct the child and that opportunity comes when the child begins to listen. Listen to Me, children. I have many graces to give you that you require for your salvation. How sad for Me that My graces are refused and rejected as though they are worthless. I created your world for your pleasure and edification. I did not create your world so that you could sin against each other and sin against Me. Look carefully into your life now. Say to Me, "God, My Father, help me to understand." I will not refuse this prayer, dearest child destined to be held against My heart. I will not refuse you. I will help you to understand exactly what keeps you from Me. And together, with all of the assistance of heaven, We will bring you to your rightful place. My courage is boundless and I give you a share of that courage. The world will pass away, dear ones, but you will be with Me.

December 19, 2003

God the Father

My children, as your Father, I retain a certain amount of authority over you. It is good when you acknowledge this and bow before Me. I do not want souls to bow before Me because they have been forced. I prefer My children to serve Me from motives of love and loyalty. Loyalty to God is something

that has fallen by the wayside in your world. I gaze upon My creatures, looking for faces that look up to Me in love, and I find so few in this time. Many of you have been caught up in the noise of your current world. I do not speak of the natural noises of wind through trees, water from streams, lakes, and oceans, and the noises of animals as they serve their God in all their busyness. I speak of the artificial noise that you surround yourself with, in an effort to feel safe. Sit in silence, please. Remove this clamor from your life. I say this with all authority and understanding of the needs of the creatures I have created. Your spirits suffocate under the attack of all of this noise. In silence comes peace, the peace within which I would speak to you. Dearest little ones, destined for heaven, you will not know how to conduct yourselves in the next world with its beautiful quiet. There will be sounds in heaven, but beautiful, organized sounds, destined to bring joy to the spirits of My little ones. How you will weep for joy at the sound of the angels as they combine their voices to praise Me and entertain the saints. And you will all be saints, dear ones, if you listen to My voice within you. There are also the beautiful sounds of My creation. Children, if there is a sound that gives you joy, you will experience it in heaven in the most profound way that you can imagine. Indeed, you cannot imagine it, but you can dream about it and every so often I will give you a sample of heavenly sound in your life. Watch for these little experiences, children. You will find them on your earth. Because of your limited vision, which is My will for you at this time, you cannot experience heaven in its fullness. But your God often visits you with a portion of your inheritance. When you experience these things, look to Me in joy and, truly, you will find Me looking back at you in all love and tenderness. Thank Me for these gifts. They are intended to encourage you. Children, close your eyes for a moment. Open them. That is how quickly it will seem to you that you and I will meet. Your life is but a blink in time compared to eternity. Will you not give Me the smallest bit of credit? Look up to Me now and tell Me you love Me. Perhaps you are uncomfortable because you do not feel you know Me. I want you to remember that I know you. I have always known you because I created you. I chose to send you to earth now. I had reasons for My choice of your birth time and those reasons still exist. So serve, little one. Serve. I will reveal Myself to you if you invite Me. Tell Me you would like to know Me better. I will not refuse such a request. You will become My intimate friend if you make such a prayer to Me with your heart. Even if you have the smallest interest in knowing Me, I will come to you. I love you. I see your soul in all its future beauty. You cannot imagine what you are capable of doing for the heavenly Kingdom if you will allow Me to work through you. In this time of peace, allow Me to put My love in your soul. You will not regret coming to know Me. Such a thing is not possible. You will only thank Me for coming to you. So do not delay, little child. Come to your Father, who wants only your happiness and welfare.

December 20, 2003

God the Father

My children of the world, look for Me. Look for the signs in your world that I am present. Some would have you believe that I am no longer actively directing the outcome of this time. Children, can you believe that I would lovingly lead My children for centuries, since the beginning of the world, and then leave? Would I really turn away from My precious creatures? This idea is fooling many souls today. They proceed in their lives as though I do not exist and as though there will be no reckoning for decisions against Me, against others, and at times even against nature, as I created nature. I see all. I will judge every action. I will reward every decision made by one soul for the benefit of another. In the same way, I will challenge every decision made by one soul to the detriment of another. Children, all is being recorded. You will account for your life. I am merciful. I am merciful to a degree that will astound you.

But you must allow Me to be merciful. You must accept My mercy. You cannot scorn My mercy, child. Allow Me to exercise My mercy in your life. "How must we do that, Father?" you ask. I will tell you. You must say this to Me:

"God, my Father in heaven, You are all mercy. You love me and see my every sin. God, I call on You now as the merciful Father. Forgive my every sin. Wash away he stains on my soul so that I may once again rest in complete innocence. I trust You, Father in heaven. I rely on You. I thank you. Amen."

I am acting as the merciful Father in these days, children. Pray this prayer to Me and I will respond in mercy. Your soul will be washed clean. Little children of My Church on earth, you must not neglect the sacraments. Experience the sacramental graces of the confessional, and say this prayer. In this way the residue of sin will be removed from your souls painlessly. Trust My words, children. Do as your Father says. The wise one understands that a Father acts only in the best interest of His children. And so I act at this time.

December 20, 2003

God the Father

My children of the earth, remain in the awareness that I am with you. You should always know that God, your heavenly Father, is present. In every action, know that I am with you. In every joy and in every suffering, I am with you. I am not just watching, dear ones. I participate with you if I am allowed. To clarify, I live your life on earth intimately united with you if I am welcomed. What benefits does this union with God give you? You make holy and wise decisions. You treat other souls justly. You keep to the path that leads you to spiritual advancement. And most mercifully for you, you serve the Kingdom of God and obtain eternal benefit for your soul. My presence in your life does not guarantee that you will not suffer. Suffering is part of your experience in exile. It means, though, that you view suffering with clarity and wisdom. You view suffering as transient, understanding that it passes. You should be at peace with every earthly experience, even the experiences that cause you pain. Children, a reality that you should grasp is that suffering does not pull you away from Me. It can pull you closer if you are far from Me because it pulls you away from things of this world. I created this world for your joy, as I have told you. But the misuse of My gifts can confuse you and lead you away from your path to Me. It is then that I allow suffering for some souls. Do not be angry with Me when you suffer. Unite your suffering to the suffering of My Son and you will find that your ascent to holiness is swift and consoling. Children of God, children of the light, you are Mine. All that occurs in your life has a heavenly purpose. If you do not see the purpose in what you are experiencing now, it is a good sign that you are far from Me and not in communication with Me. Come back to Me and I will explain all of these experiences for you. I want you to have faith, it is true. But I will reveal Myself to you in such a way as to help you to understand what I am attempting to do through you. I am a fair and just God. I will treat all with divine wisdom and mercy if I am asked.

December 21, 2003

God the Father

My children, you await union with Me, even though you do not realize this. There is always something lacking, something you are longing for, while you remain on earth. Those who are close to Me, and who attempt to serve Me in their daily lives, feel less of the emptiness. Those who are far from Me, particularly

those who once knew Me and then moved away from Me, feel it to a greater degree. I do not care how you have tried to fill that emptiness in the past. What I am saying to you now is that I wish to fill the void you are experiencing. Souls close to Me, I refer to you too. I want to renew you. Souls far from Me, turn to Me, pray to Me, and I will fill you with such gladness that you will not regret your decision against the false gods the world uses to distract you. Souls undecided, I gently call out to you. Do you hear Me? Do you hear the voice of your Creator within your soul? It is I. Have faith, little ones. I am calling out to you all. To some I call gently and quietly. To some I call with a thunderous command. What do I say? I say turn away from insulting your God. Turn away from sin. Come back to Me now, while I can salvage your earthly experience. Soon your time here will run out and you will have made your decision. Do you want Me? Truly, I want to be with you. I want to rejoice in you, My little one. I want to give you great joy, great peace, great security and safety. There is no substitute for the one true God and I am He. I have given you instruction on how to return to Me. My Son has explained how you fall away, how you stay away, and how you must eradicate habits that lead you away. Your heavenly mother, Mary, shows you nothing but love and care. She has brought many souls to heaven and will bring legions of them now in these times. Follow these lights. Follow these words. Follow this call and come to Goodness. Children, please, your Father wants each and every one of you. I want you to be with Me. I can say this no differently. When you turn to Me, I will give you a sample of My love. To many I have already done so. This is the very tip. This is the very beginning. I do not reprimand you. Because of the Sacrifice of My Son, your sins will be forgiven. They will be forgotten. I am issuing you a pardon from your sins, little ones. That is the kind of Father I am. I have a short memory of your sins, particularly for these current struggling souls who have contended with a time of great darkness. So there is nothing left to consider except the love that I have for you. There is nothing standing in the way of you, My beloved child, and Me, your merciful Father.

December 21, 2003

God the Father

My children of light, how filled with joy I will be when I welcome you home to your reward. It is always My will that you return to Me. Children, you will be struck by how comfortable you feel in heaven. You will feel as though you are in your true home for the first time. Once you follow Me and become My servant, you have an advanced awareness that the earth holds no true home for you. My servants must be prepared to serve in whatever place I call them. They must serve whatever people I require them to serve. My servants may be called at any time to do whatever the Kingdom requires. This is the way it is in a family. You are in My family. As members of the heavenly family, you are to be interested in the welfare of the other members, your brothers and sisters. Children of the Light, consider each and every soul on this earth your brother and sister. Your concern should be how to bring each soul on earth home to heaven with you. "This is far too big, Father," you say. Well, dear little one, that is My goal. And because it is My goal, it must be your goal. A good child, an obedient child, always looks out for the interests of his Father. And that is what My servants must do. Now instead of finding this a frightening, overwhelming task, I want you to say, "This task will be an easy thing, because My Father will do all of the work. All I need do is rise each day with a spirit of willingness. If I do that, My Father, along with His Son, and the Holy Spirit, and all of the inhabitants of heaven, will work through me in a miraculous way and souls will be saved." A word here, a smile there, a kindness there, an act of humility when pride would be tempting, these small acts bring souls back to the family and I can then bring them to heaven. My dearest little ones, your Father is calling out to you in hope and in love. Hear My voice on this day, this day when

mercy is being extended to your world. The sacrifices of many of your brothers and sisters are what obtained this day of mercy when only justice was called for. I, your heavenly Creator, wish you to make the fullest possible use of this time of grace. Join Me now, join the saints, join the souls of the just on earth, and together, all united, we will bring the souls of many back to My heart before the time of upheaval.

December 21, 2003

God the Father

I wish to speak to My children about heaven. The coming of My Kingdom is the coming of heaven or the expansion of heaven to earth. This is part of My plan and this is what the future holds for My children. Can you see it, dear ones? True happiness can be found only in the union of a soul's will to the Divine Will. When your will is united to the Divine Will, there is no conflict, no struggle. Only a very few find such union on earth. The seeking of this union is the path to holiness that you follow in your obedience to My commandments. You are making decisions. You are moving forward along the road. You are making corrections. This is the process. At times in the history of mankind, most souls on earth were moving in the general direction of heaven. At this time, most souls are languishing along the way. Many are wasting their time on earth and are not coming in this direction at all. In this way, souls are lost. As a God of mercy, I send all manner of signs and warnings. In this time, however, most of My signs are being ignored. Such is the level of distraction, that My souls no sooner see a sign and experience My call, then they allow themselves to be distracted and pulled back into the world. Children, pay attention. You must focus on Me and on your path. You must be disciplined if you are to remain on the path to salvation. And believe Me when I say that all other roads lead nowhere. My children belong with each other, loving Me. Hear My call of love, now, while I can offer you a soft and gentle transition to holiness. There is coming a time, as you have been told, when the transition will only be possible with violence. It will be a shock to you if you do not respond now. Children, if you are not following My words, if you are not united with Me, if you do not acknowledge and respect My dominion over both you and your world, you are going to be uncomfortable and frightened. These times are over. My time is coming. There will be gladness, it is true. It is what My children have prayed for. But change is difficult for those without a firm understanding and belief in the next world. If you were asked to hand your life to Me this day, and account for it fully, how would you feel? Would you feel calm? Would you feel confident that while you have made mistakes, you have done your best and can offer Me a fair trade for your eternal reward? Could you even say, "God, I have wasted much of My time here on earth but I see that you are the Creator and I bow before you?" That is all that is necessary for your salvation, child, but you are going to wish that you had a small bit of something to give Me. You might give Me your years parenting your children. You might offer Me your service in your job or your obedience and respect for your parents. You might give Me your patience with sickness or depression. You might say, "God, I have risen every day and tried not to be dishonest or hurtful to others, despite my pain and misery." To all of these things, and to nearly every life that holds dignity and some measure of effort to be honest, I will say, "Welcome. Well done. It is over now and you are safe and loved." I will hold you against Me and heal all of your wounds and pain. You will be lovingly prepared to enter into the Kingdom. Children, do not be afraid of leaving this world and entering the next. I will be there, waiting to receive each one of you.

December 22, 2003

God the Father

All children of this earth, hear My call. Your God communicates with you in all majesty. I will do anything to save a soul and I have great power. The only thing I cannot overturn is your free will. If a soul chooses darkness over Me, there is nothing I can do, for your free will is My gift to you and the Father will never take back a gift once given. It would be alien to the very nature of God. But you will return to Me. Return now, in your heart. I am speaking to you in this way because I want you to be in heaven with Me for your eternity. Is anything above this as a priority? Could there possibly be anything more important? No. There is nothing more important than this one simple thing, to gain heaven. Put aside all else right now. Sit with Me as I minister to your heart and prepare you to meet Me. I want only your salvation. I am sending the greatest graces through My words to you and as God I would have you back in My heart from this moment on. Will you remain with Me, dearest soul? Do not go away from Me again. You have sampled the world's offerings and you have been left unloved and in darkness. I offer you all that is light and good. I offer you safety and confidence. I will nourish you in times of hunger and console you in sadness. You need nothing, only Me. There is no reason to languish. Your God has called you by name. Come to Me.

December 22, 2003

God the Father

My child, for so long I have watched you. In some deep area of your soul, you knew I was there with you. I choose to be more active in your life now. I choose to lead you more directly, if you will allow Me. I want My children to be united with Me, but also with each other. I require a legion of souls who are living in union with Me, their God, and who are responding to My directives. Children, along with My Son, and Mary, his mother, I am giving you every assurance of your welcome. You are being guided in an unprecedented fashion and this guidance will continue. We will shepherd you through all difficulties. Many souls think that they do not have to return to Me now because they will have time later. They procrastinate. Children, this is not what I want. This is not what I am asking of you. I say, Enough. Come to Me now. In order to enter heaven, you must accept Jesus, My Son. You know this. Do this now. Do I ask this of you so that I will have greater glory? Am I a selfish God who seeks My own comfort? Children, surely you know this is not the case. If your God is calling out to you, if your God is sending all manner of signs and warnings, you must assume and understand that your God is trying to spare you difficulty and upset. I want My children at peace. I want My children to be detached from the world, understanding that the heavenly kingdom is their home and their destination. If you are on a journey, a long journey, and suddenly you arrive at your destination, do you not celebrate? Of course you do, children. You do not say, "No thank you, we do not wish to arrive at our goal. We prefer to continue traveling." The longer and more difficult the journey, the more relieved you feel at its end. Such celebration greets the end of a journey. Can you imagine, children, what celebrations will be waiting for you when you reach the end of your journey on earth and arrive home in Our Kingdom? You will not be disappointed. Your God, I, your Father, have prepared the most glorious banquet with everything that is beautiful in creation. Children, earthly delights are nothing in comparison. Do not cling to the things of this earth. You will leave them eventually. Your humanity dictates that your time on earth is finite. Dearest, the earth itself is finite. Only I am infinite. If you plan to choose Me eventually, choose Me now. If somewhere in your heart you recognize that I am your God and you are My creature, come to Me now. I want your soul to be preserved and protected.

December 22, 2003

God the Father

Children of the world, you are precious to Me. Each one of you was created with infinite forethought and love. Each one of your characteristics is an act of My mercy. "My God," you may say, "not all of my characteristics are lovable". I know that, My child. You have certain flaws to overcome. Do you think I love you less for them? Is not a favored plaything often marked? Does it not bear the signs of a child's love and interest? Children, I love you in all of your imperfection. I love you with all of the scars and marks you carry as the result of your flaws and mistakes. They mean nothing to Me in the sense that I did not make you to be perfect. I made you to overcome your weaknesses, and, utilizing your free will, to choose Me. I made you to assist each other. I created you to adorn heaven and, little one, I want you here with Me. There is a place I have prepared. It is for only you. You have a home here forever and I would have you prepare to complete your journey. Do I frighten you? I do not intend to frighten you and it is not to frighten that I come. On the contrary, dear ones, I come to explain to each of you that you are always one breath away from eternity. It is the same for each soul who has ever been on earth. From this moment to the next, your journey may be complete. I will decide. In times past, souls would remind themselves of this fact and use those thoughts to keep themselves detached from the world. Because of the many gifts and advances I have given and allowed, My children delude themselves into thinking I am passé and that My time has gone. Dear ones, have you ever heard of anything so absurd and arrogant? You may say, "Surely not, God. No soul breathing the air You have given us would think that way." And yet they do. If you are a soul who thinks you have no need for your divine Creator, pause for a moment. Stop breathing. I want you to realize that at any time, I can will this. Such is My power. Do not think you are independent of Me. If not for Me, you would cease to exist. I am God. I am omnipotent. My own know Me. You are My own and I want your allegiance.

December 22, 2003

God the Father

My children, I have called you. I have pleaded with you. I have explained to you why you must return to Me. You should come back to My heart and remain with Me now in the spirit of loyalty and love. If you have a difficult time and feel pulled by the world, know that this conflict is your portion. You are earning your heaven by your detachment from the earth. You are showing Me that you are trying to become worthy of heaven and that you are preparing yourself. Children, the smallest efforts on your part will be rewarded in a truly unprecedented manner. The children of the world have been led far astray at this time but I come now to bring them back. I do not judge you at this time. I love you. I come to you in all patience and understanding. Come to Me in the spirit of obedience and you will move swiftly on a straight path that leads directly to holiness. No fear now, My children. I have only good intentions for you. Be at peace in everything. Your God will protect you and preserve you.

Words of God the Father

**The Words of God the Father
December 2005 – October 2008
(Our Lady of Emmitsburg)**

<http://centeroftheimmaculateheart.org>

The Words of God the Father

Given on

May 22, 2005

Trinity Sunday

for release on

December 8, 2005

The Feast of the Immaculate Conception of Mary

Dear children of humanity,

From the inception of time the Triune God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit, the Holy Trinity, gathered together. In this meeting Creation unfolded; and the Eyes of this Triune Godhead, the Father, released a plan of Goodness and Joy, filled with all the good works that were to unfold in this Creation.

However, man went against My Word. Man needed to repent and atone for sin. From the inception of this most beautiful Plan of the Holy Trinity, it was determined that My Son would later come in human flesh to redeem the world which, created by My Hands, would come back to Me.

There at the same time was created the most beautiful, sinless Immaculate Soul, whose Heart would be pierced with a sword. This sword would not only pierce her Heart, but also the hearts of those who would follow her. She was always the Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart who had dedicated her life to the Truth. No woman has ever been created, nor shall ever be created, as pure and holy as this most Immaculate Virgin.

She now pleads on your behalf and has come to the Foot of the Throne of God. She implores Our assistance and My intervention. Now, for the sake and safety of humanity and through the prayers of this most pure Creature, I come to you with Words of freedom.

I am a loving God, a holy God. I am your God. There is only One. There shall never be another. The Mercy I give to you is the Mercy from the Womb, the Womb where my Son first became Flesh. I am a God of kindness, and I am a God Who is loyal and faithful to those who love the Truth.

All may live in My Peace. Even the birds in the air find rest for their heads; however, my Son Who was given to you was tormented. My Peace now resides in the world because the Trinity is there with you, for those who seek to live in the Truth of God the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Seek refuge in the most Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart of Mary, which is united to the Most Sorrowful and Loving Heart of my Son. You cannot have One without the Other, for the Flesh in the Womb was the Flesh of humanity. The Blood was her blood. In His Glory is her glory, in which you are invited to share because she cannot fully come into Heaven without drawing her children with her. She is imploring My

help in all of this for those who desire to be consecrated to Me; and I will now intervene and want all to seek refuge in her.

Peace for those who desire it! Peace for those who need it! Peace, peace (fading whisper).

**The Words of God the Father
Given on
December 12, 2005
The Feast of Our Lady of Guadalupe
for release on
January 8, 2006
The Epiphany of the Lord**

Dear children of humanity,

I am a God Who is a God! A Merciful God is One Who loves His children and One Who loves life. So as your God, I created life for all to behold.

When you are young, you gird your loins, clothe yourselves, and entertain yourselves; because when you are young, you do not think of the future. All is good. There is no need to pray and no need to repent. You can have it your way, all the things that you desire. On another day you can always make up for what was lost. Then you grow older; and as you grow older, the body becomes weaker, even beginning to decay. You become set in your ways. It becomes difficult to praise your Creator. With suffering it becomes more difficult for you to pray and to plead your cause.

I, as God your Father, mercifully waiting, gaze upon humanity. Yet another plea comes in. It seems you want more, more of something else that you have not received. But there are few songs of praise for what you have gained.

Truly there is a lack of wisdom and a lack of humility on your part for not being able to see with the eyes of the heart the gift that has been handed to you. Here you have the treasure of my Son's Mother who pleads your cause on your behalf, determined that all might be brought safely and freely to eternal rest. Look to her and she will plead your cause, because in her humility, she knows the gift of Life. O' how fortunate you are, children of humanity, to have been given such a treasure who so often is taken for granted, overlooked, and dismissed with indifference and ingratitude. How fortunate you are for her "fiat"!

Yet, as a Merciful Father, I listen and I will intervene. For what father would hand his children a snake or poison them or do them harm? A father who loves is a father who gives; and I am a Father Who is waiting and will give, just as in My Son's parable of the prodigal son who was redeemed through grace.

I wait; I watch; I listen; and My Judgment is a judgment of Justice. You, children of humanity, know not the day, the hour nor the time, not the place nor the event. Perhaps then, it is time for you to amend your lives and to be enlightened, as if today was your last. Perhaps, it is time for you to love, as if today was your last opportunity to love; and perhaps it is time for you to be grateful, as if today was your last chance to give praise and thanksgiving to Me for your life.

Yes, just perhaps today!

Peace.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
February 8, 2006**

Dear children of humanity,

I have given you words throughout the generations; and yet, you do as you please. You choose what you desire to do, and you continue on your way. When in times of trouble, and when things get rough and your shield crumbles, many of you look for a place where you will be safe, a safe haven where you can protect your own desires.

There are also those whom I have called, those who do not seek their own ways, but seek first the Kingdom of God. Without understanding the mystery, they fulfill within their hearts the faithfulness of living the Truth, without seeing, without hearing and without knowing. They have become the “chosen” ones. All are invited; but few truly choose to walk, to be guided, and to live in Faith.

Why are you called “children” of humanity? You are called “children” because faithfulness needs to be developed. So children of faith, which is what you are called to be, come to know the Truth of My Son’s Humanity and the Truth of His Divinity. Come to know the Truth of salvation and redemption, and the Truth of sacrifice, of Love and of total abandonment to My Will, even to the point of death. Come to love so much that your every vein and artery, and every cell in your body lives, breathes, dies, and ceases to be, all for My sake and that of My Creation.

Without the tremendous gift of your Mother, you would be nothing! Here she is, gathering her children continually, pleading on your behalf, and prodding for change. Who could move the Throne of God if not her, who is so pure and Immaculate, so obedient and humble, so gentle and meek, and so filled with virtue and knowledge as to be called the Seat of Wisdom? Who else but her could do this on your behalf?

O’you children of humanity, regardless of your focus in chasing the truth in different religions, if you but knew to look to her, you would then know that there in her Heart and protected within her womb, the Son of Man came into humanity maintaining His Divinity; and you would then live for this very moment.

Use this time wisely. There are many called and very few chosen; and yet, the door is still open for all who desire to come.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
March 8, 2006**

Dear children of humanity,

Time was created so that all children would know the Truth and so that all children would know what was available to them to see, to live and to breathe. Tremendous hardship unveiled; and as it unfolded, a most precious soul was created, a soul created Immaculate. She was created from My Hand. This soul’s “fiat” came into the world, and she devoutly gave her undivided attention with songs of prayer and praise and joyous exclamation to “Abba”, knowing that good fruit was about to unfold.

This woman deemed Immaculate and pure gave a “fiat” of her own free will to live for all people for one purpose, that being to present to the world the Truth of God. Within her womb immaculately came the Truth.

As any little Child, He grew; and this Immaculate woman had to endure many sorrows, and yet many joys. One of her greatest joys was that of having her husband beside her, joined in a family and rearing a Child in prayer and with Love.

This Child was condemned, persecuted, tormented, ridiculed and rejected; and this woman, she too was condemned, persecuted, ridiculed and rejected.

You think you bear insults from one another in humanity; but, children of humanity, perhaps you should look to this woman who first bears the brunt of all your pain, as she did for my most beloved Son. In the Most Blessed Trinity, He accepted to come into this world as a human being, and she encouraged Him and bore His pain. If you think His Heart was pierced, you had best look to this woman to see the larger piercing that went first through her Heart and then through her Son's.

Children of humanity, do you think you really know who she is? Do you really believe that you know her as I do? If you knew her, then My Church would know her; and yet, she is willing to die for you to save you, present you and protect you. You may think you know a person. You may read and learn about the history of a person. What have you read about her? Do you know her, or do you only know about her? I know her as she knows you. There is no other purer being, besides my Son, who loves you so unconditionally that she would give her life for you.

Be on guard against those who desire to celebrate in the death of someone so Immaculate. Joy and Peace, silence and Love will tell you the Truth; and yet, she will continue to lay her life down unto death for you, only so that you may know fully the Truth of God my Son, the Second Person of the Holy Trinity, born through her womb. The Truth has to be made known.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
April 8, 2006**

Dear children of humanity,

Look at your Queen! She is the Empress of the World! There is no one as pure as she is pure. She has a direct link to the Holy Trinity; and there she presents your petitions and pleads on your behalf. O' it would be wise, children of humanity, to look to her and to invite and welcome her into your communities and into your homes.

There is no so august a Princess, most pure and elevated even higher than Esther, to the level of Empress. As she desires and as she implores on your behalf for your salvation, so We listen and are moved.

What a foolish notion it would be to not give the proper reverence in due course to such a Queen! Had it not been for this most beautiful and pure Empress, the Hand of your Almighty Creator would have dealt harsher blows. She is the one who holds back the angels' wings through her purity, her innocence, and her unconditional Love for you.

Regardless of your creed, you must know that man develops and creates these areas of difference; and that God, your God, the only Almighty One, is the One Who distributes the graces accordingly with Divine Justice. He reprimands, purges, prunes and vindicates.

O' that you would be as humble as she, and perhaps your God would lend you a listening ear. Thank her, and come to Me. For the day will come when We shall meet face to face!

Peace to you.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
May 8, 2006**

Dear children of humanity,

I look down upon you in graciousness because of this great Queen, a most pure and holy servant of the Throne of God, Immaculate in all ways, who looks only to cleanse you, to purify you, and to bring you to the Throne. Her cloak of humility is one that speaks volumes and volumes of Truth and enlightenment. It tells the entire story, chapter by chapter, of your lives.

Yet, here she is, so pure and humble. It would behoove you to look with graciousness, humility and with all due respect to her in thanksgiving that she, through her “fiat”, has been moved to graciously receive the Word of God in her womb. The Son of Man came forth to suffer and to purify and to die for you because of Love.

All has come because of her one “fiat”. All can join in this “fiat”. You can say “yes” as this pure virgin said “yes”. You are graced and can accomplish all that was offered to her through your free will.

Do not be mistaken about whether I am God. I am the God of not only the universe, but of all the cosmos, and of every human being’s soul. Look to me! Receive Peace, and know what Truth entails. Because of free will you will never have everything outlined for you; but what you will have is the Covenant of protection and direction, of Love and everlasting Life!

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
June 8, 2006**

Dear children of humanity,

If you are seeking a “god” different than I, then what would that entail? Would it be a “god” of your choice, of your liking? Pause for a moment and think. What would you like? In each of your minds and hearts, due to your free will, you are given many graces and options. Perhaps you would want more material means, power and prestige.

As God your Father, why was it that I sent my Son, Who obliged me and humbled Himself to save humanity, to suffer on a Cross? The mystery, yes indeed, the mystery of the Cross! Why was it that He could have anything He wanted? Why was it that He wanted you?

Have you ever thought what you truly wanted, not just for now, but overall, for your entire life? Is it for your children and family? Is it for those whom you love? Is it for that which you seek to maintain or to give most charitably to other people from what you gain? What is the true reason?

There is only one reason! Look to your Mother, pure and Immaculate, wholesome, humble and most wise. Did she not receive the better gift? She made the ultimate choice! It was nothing other than to be in Union with My Will, to live, to breathe and to die for only one purpose. For that purpose she is given the greatest and most holy title, Mother of God, even though she does not seek titles. However, she is given it. Look to her. There you will find the entrance, the security, the protection, the wisdom and the treasure.

Peace to you, children. Peace is what you can have. Is it what you want?

Look to her! Peace.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
July 8, 2006**

Dear children of humanity,

I sent My Son, your Savior Jesus, the Second Person of the Blessed Trinity, Who agreed to humble Himself and to come and be born in the womb of a Virgin. He agreed to become Flesh and to suffer for you so that all of the children of humanity would know that their sins were forgiven through His one Redemptive Act of salvation.

He taught and preached and proclaimed the Good News that I His Father am a Father of Mercy and Love, of kindness and tenderness, filled with compassion; and that My Heart was large enough to contain all of the sins of the world. It was so large that it could contain not only your sins, but all of your imperfections as well as all of your acts of sacrifice and penance.

Before my Son, Moses came and preached the Good News also, taking My Words of the Ten Commandments, and urging and assisting the children of humanity to reflect and to change their ways and to return back to their "Abba".

Before Moses, remember Noah and that great day! People waiting for a sign mocked him and his family as they prepared, listened to and obeyed Me, not for just simply a few years, but for several hundred years. But no one ever knew the day or the time.

I patiently waited for Noah to prepare, although everyone around him except a few did not listen to him. They were making merry in many ways, in the form of adultery and other sweet enticements and good pleasures. Then that one great day fell upon the people on earth and wiped out their existence, which I promised not to do again. From that time to this time, tell me, "What change has there been?"

My sweet beloved Mary, a humble servant and spouse to the Holy Spirit, continues to hold back the sword of the Angel, preventing it from striking and revealing the bowls of purification. However, even my sweet Mary could not do this unless I allowed her, for I have been a patient and loving God. But now, without revealing a time or a date or a place, I will forewarn humanity to take a cautious look at your very selves. Tell me, "What have you done to desecrate My Sanctuary?" And, "What have you done to repent, as you continue to ignore My Words, the Words of my Blessed Son and those of My dearly beloved Mary? As you continue to ignore them, you continue to entice yourselves and become blind to the Truth.

If you followed the Word of the Gospel of My Son, there would be no need for any prophet or seer. There has never been so great a prophet or seer or leader as my beloved John the Baptist, no other above him except for My Son. But humanity has not followed the Word of the Gospel and has not responded as requested. Humanity is not living My Words and praying as My beloved Mary has asked.

What will it take for the children of humanity to realize that their focusing on their petty ways and their ignoring and dismissing the Words of My Son and My beloved Mary, cannot continue without consequence?

I speak to you now because I am a tender and loving Father. I am the Father, your God, along with My Son, the Second Person of the Blessed Trinity, and along with the Holy Spirit, the Third Person of the Blessed Trinity Who enlightens you to discern the Truth. Foolishness arises when people try to change the Truth. It only reflects selfishness, lack of knowledge, lack of humility and lack of respect for the Truth.

You cannot change the Word of God! Just because the times change, you cannot change the Word of God. You do not even pay attention to the “signs of the times”; so how can you claim to change the Word based on what you believe to be a change in the times?

Regardless of your religion, all children of humanity, know that I am your God, with the gender of “father”, Who allowed His Son to be born of a Virgin. No human birth can occur unless it is through a woman; and as a “father”, I remain just that, the Father.

No one knows how long I will allow my beloved Mary to continue to hold back the sword of the Angel. Her pleading on your behalf is nearing its end; and when that time comes, you best be prepared. For as you have known from the Old Testament, the “children of Israel” were saved.

How many “children of Israel” are there today?

Peace.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
August 8, 2006**

My Dear “Children of Israel,”

I look to this new horizon as I have before, and I give you My most gracious blessing and invitation, and the good will to fulfill My Divine Will which I outlined for you at the inception of time. All are invited!

In this time period of corruption and confusion and war and division, so much unfolds among peoples of different cultures and races, of different beliefs and understandings, all of which they believe will bring them to eternal glory.

I am the God of Abraham! I am the God of every religion foretold. Was not I the One Who brought you out of slavery? Was it not I Who gave you good things and food to eat and water to drink? Is it not I Who should receive the glory? How soon you forget and seek other means and diversions and enticements! What have I done to be treated thusly?

Yet, as your God, I initially give you another opportunity. If you do not accept it, then you are foolish. For when you find out the Truth, will not even you be saying, “May God have mercy on me for my error?”

Perhaps you had better look to the Truth now and discern it so that you do not commit the sin of omission, but rather reap the benefits and fruits and graces and gifts and healings and the miraculous, awesome, omnipotent blessings.

Perhaps you, who think that you know how God chooses and thinks, believe how wise you are. However, perhaps even those who are ignorant in your eyes, but who know My Love, will surpass even your knowledge because they are wise in My Eyes. No human being or creature on this planet or in the cosmos can know the breadth and depth of the Mind and Wisdom that I your Father have.

Be distracted now, as you may wish to do. Pay attention to other things. However, you cannot escape the one day, the awesome day, on which I shall call upon you. Then, then tell Me in your wisdom the reasons why you persuaded and led My people away from Me because you thought you knew when and to whom and how I would communicate. How it was with the prophets, so too it is today!

I would prepare and love and be at peace with Me. Peace can exist in your world if you really desire it. I have outlined the Way. If you would but stop and look within and beyond the human mind, you will see the Truth. It takes cooperation and unity. It takes a commitment and affirmation to allow Justice and what is right, in their fullest sense, to unfold.

Receive my blessings; and know that I am with you, waiting for your mercy, not sacrifice.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
September 8, 2006
The Feast of the Birth of the Blessed Virgin Mary**

My Children of Humanity,

The Kingdom created for you to dwell in is one which is both glorious and wonderful! However, my first children (Adam and Eve) chose not to follow the way of the Truth. So they were exiled, as was the angel before them who fell from Heaven.

There are so many of you who pray and who are committed; and everyday as you do your prayers, you lift your eyes up to Heaven in ejaculations of praise and thanksgiving. Yet, there are so many more who do not.

My Son warned you that a time was coming when you would see wars and famines and earthquakes and fires and weather changes, but that these would not mark the end of the world. This time would be only the beginning, the labor pains of a new birth. He wanted you not to see this as an end to the world.

How wonderful it is that so many of you pray! However, if at this very moment you see yourself as one of the elect, perhaps you should look within yourself and see your own self-righteousness. See that it is better to have the fear of God than to be so secure in your dwelling place. For if you are so sure that you are safe, perhaps you should look closer at your own sin, and then you may gain the fear of God.

There is no foretelling humanity who will be welcomed into My Kingdom. It depends on your life and how you now live it. If you live your life as if it is just passing by, day to day, and you think that you are blanketed from all harm, then perhaps you had best look to see how in a moment's notice your life could be stripped from you.

On that awesome day when you bear nothing, who will be around you? It is best to find within your heart the true treasure, that being God your Father. If you go about preparing as if you are one who should survive, preparing with those among you to eat and be merry, then perhaps you too should be more aware. For if all your preparations are stripped from you, then what do you have left, but nothing? For it is only within your heart that you will find what shall sustain you—that being the true and glorious wonder of God!

How secure you can be at one moment; and then have your “freedom”—which you call it—be stripped from you, or at least threatened. But true freedom is found only in those who are enveloped in the Holy Trinity. Yes, true freedom is for you to be had!

You may not understand My Words now, even though I do not speak in parables as did my Son.

But I assure you, children of humanity, that awesome day will come when you will understand them fully, not only the depth and the breadth of My Words, but also of your life.

Come! Do not delay!

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
October 8, 2006**

Dear Children of Humanity,

I am God, your Father of Love and Mercy! I tend to your souls. As your Creator, I give to you all things that are good, just as I have given before to your first parents, Adam and Eve.

I have continued to be merciful through the Death and Resurrection of My Son.

How pleased I am that you come to Him, and through Him you come to Me! The sinless Virgin only directs the Way. She purifies and cleanses you, as a Mother makes ready her children for a most glorious event. I have waited and longed for you, children of humanity, to draw close to Me and to reap the tremendous gifts and fruits of my Most Merciful Love.

Throughout the generations and ages, time and time again, My most awesome Hand has had to purify you because of your lack of attention. How easily you became preoccupied and swayed away from My Word; but through My Merciful Love, I brought you back. Is it not the same today? Is it not now like it was back in the ages of Babylon, with the fighting between sons of Ishmael and Isaac? The division is tremendous, but My Love is Awesome and has been procured for all the people in the world.

You, children of Abraham, be not foolish! Do you not see the Truth of your God at hand? Evil begets evil, and Love conquers all! No treaty or bartering tool can ever be exchanged for my Most Merciful Love, which will bring you all together to the One True God. There is no victory in death caused by human hands. The only victory in death is that which rests in the Triune God!

Peace to you. Children, come! Come to rest in True Peace!

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
November 8, 2006**

Dear Children of Humanity,

Your will must be what My Will is for you. You cannot have My Will be what your will is. It is like what happened to Jacob, who struggled with the angel at night, across the river. (Gen. 32:23-33). He pleaded to know who the angel was; because if he knew, perhaps he could persuade him to accomplish his own desire. The name was never revealed, and so Jacob struggled because he did not conform to My Will, but rather wanted My Will to be conformed to his.

This is not unlike the situation with My Son, your Savior, the Second Person of the Holy Trinity, Who also struggled at night, across the river. There He, in anguish during the night of His Agony in the Garden and Passion, struggled and pleaded, "Let this cup pass from me; yet, not as I will, but as You will." (Mt. 26:39).

The difference here is that My Son did not try to make the human will bend away from My Will. Instead, He allowed the human will to bend towards My Will. So He accomplished My Will, instead of pleading with Me and having Me conform to the human desire. The difference: Jacob did not have the Power of God, and Jesus had the Power and is all-powerful.

This is an important lesson for you to learn, for today many are seeking to persuade others to conform to their human will and their desires. However, all of you, to be free, must at all costs conform to My Will, the Will of your Father. Then, you too will receive the Power of God. Peace.

The Words of God the Father

Given on

November 26, 2006

The Feast of Christ the King

for release on

December 8, 2006

The Feast of the Immaculate Conception of the Virgin Mary

My Dear Children of Humanity,

Know how loved you are through my great Love and Mercy! Know that you are children, all "children of Abraham." So many children, far greater than the number of stars in the sky!

Those who come to know and desire Truth will come to know true "freedom." For this great gift today is a blessing from My Hands. This blessing belongs to you through My Son Who is King.

"Kingdom" is the word, for I say to all of you that My Kingdom is one that dwells here and now. My Kingdom come, My Will be done on earth as it is at My Throne! My Kingdom, now on earth with you, is for those who desire to live it. It is a time, a new time, a renewal for you. For all those who desire to receive, your loving Father desires to give.

My Son, Who was forsaken and Who gave His Life on the Cross, redeemed you. My beloved daughter, Mary, spouse of the Third Person of the Holy Trinity, who was beside Him pleading for you, joins in this great gift of bringing and inviting all of you to "freedom."

A battle in the Heavens commences and a spiritual renewal of life embarks upon the world with the Grace of My Hand shedding loving Mercy and Kindness into your souls. How great it is to live in My Kingdom now, where I dwell! Come all, and know your Merciful Father is One who loves and One Who gives, not One Who takes away.

I love you. In the Palm of My Hand, there is the world, desperate, searching, grieving, sorrowful, fighting, and mourning; and in My other Palm is the new clay, inviting, replenishing, (long pause), rejuvenating, (long pause), freeing, (long pause), joyfully gifting, (long pause), forgiving, (long pause), protecting, (long pause), fulfilling, (long pause), and remolding all of you.

Come, (very long pause), come, (very long pause), come to Me (fading whisper).

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
January 8, 2007**

Dear Children of Humanity,

Through the great blessings and joy given to you by such a pure Virgin, Immaculate in all ways, I come blessing you in Peace. When all the world seems to be going in another direction, those who follow My Words given to you from My Throne will not be left behind without Truth being fulfilled.

Many initially decide to listen and hear My Words, but then put them aside and do not pay attention to them. Yet, there are others who listen, hear My Words, devour them, and put them into practice. For them, their safe haven and redemption are at hand.

Perhaps the world has heard too many messages to believe that the Truth is about to unfold on those of humanity who continue in their own ways. Those who devote themselves in prayer, in charity, and in love and kindness are redeemed. Those who displace and push Me aside, and who do not pay attention nor even care, acting as if another century or two or even hundreds of years will unfold before any happenings, are misled.

It is far better for you to live today as if it is your last. It is far better for you to give of yourself as if it is your only opportunity. It is far better for you to love your family members more than ever before, as if one will be taken away instantly. It is far better for all of you to join together as a community in love and to work together in the fruition of My Holy Will.

Words I have said throughout the generations; and each time they are said, it seems there is less attention paid to them. If you cannot heed My Words of Truth now, then how will you heed the words in the human world, coming from governments—from counties, states, and nations? How will you heed their words?

Chaos!

Prepare as if today is your last, and in joyful anticipation for those who are children of Mine, the sons of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. For you, your preparation is at hand and welcomed. The reward of your redemption and safety and a new dwelling place is now.

Peace, the choice you have. Regardless, I am there with you always in fidelity and faithfulness.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
February 8, 2007**

Dear Children of Humanity,

I love you as your Father; and most importantly, I have given you everything that is good. If you come to Me with open hearts, all is made anew. If you come, even with skepticism, I can make all anew. But if you come blaspheming, especially blaspheming the tremendous gift of the Holy Spirit, then you cannot be made anew. You cannot desire evil, for you must desire love and that what is pure.

Look to this most precious, Immaculate Virgin, the Mother of your Savior, and there you shall see no guile and that as she grew, Wisdom grew within her. She gave all that she had and listened even more intently, giving and giving in joy to Me.

I created a world to be free. However, it has become apparent that “freedom” is now defined in a way different from what it was originally created to mean. You think that there is time to spare; but if you look within your lives and at what you yourself have done, there is not time to despair or to spare. There is only time to be made anew and to be cleansed.

Make no mistake about it; you will know the Truth, whether it be in this your life now or when you meet my Son, your Savior. When you see Me face to face, you will know the absolute Truth. Yet, the time to see Me face to face can only happen after your purgation.

Think wholeheartedly now; and if there is any doubt, then perhaps you should make your amends now. For only those, who can rejoice in My tremendous glory, can survive forever. Those of you who desire to live your lives in your own way now, instead of as your soul was created to be, enjoy it; but do not ask why the Truth was not presented to you, for I have outlined the entire Truth. It is your free will that has rejected it.

I remain faithful, at all costs. The choice is yours.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
March 8, 2007**

Children of Humanity,

How gracious a God I am Who created a soul as precious as each of you, created in the likeness of God, man and woman! In all the cosmos, nothing greater is created than that here as man and woman. When the time for your redemption was at hand, My Son, Who contemplated in the most Glorious and Holy Trinity—Three Persons: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit—decided back too many years ago for you to know the date and time, to come in human form, pure and holy, for you.

Through His pain and suffering, His condemnation by the three judges (Caiaphas, Herod and Pilate), and His betrayal by three witnesses (Judas, Peter and the bad thief), He suffered torment in anguish and despair. He cried out on the Cross, “Father, why have You forsaken Me?” (Mt. 27:46); and before His last breath, “It is consummated” (Jn 19:30); and in surrendering, “Into Thy Hands I commend My Spirit.” (Lk 23:46).

How many are there of you, children of humanity, who cry out, “Father, why have You forsaken me?” Perhaps, (long pause) perhaps the most joyous, merciful and glorious events of your lives are unfolding. If My Son Who was torn in his Body, naked and mocked, and Who died out of Love for you, cried out to Me; and if His ultimate outcome was beyond that of the Cross, but was the fulfillment of a joyful Resurrection, then would you not also be counted among the chosen? Only you can deny this grace and gift!

I bless you with tears of cleansing at every moment that your souls may be uplifted and inebriated with the Joy of My Son, and there joined to the Triune God, pure and undefiled, gracious and whole, glorious and unending, magnificent and omnipotent!

All are welcome! How many of you dare to walk through this darkness to see that the Light was always there and the darkness was that which you created?

Peace.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
April 8, 2007
Easter Sunday**

Children of Humanity,

I have waited so long to tell you and to share with you all the good works and fruits created for you through My Hands. However, through sin, man rejected all that was good by choosing ways materially and physically pleasing to the body. So for many generations and years the people of humanity have been broken and unfulfilled.

Now this period is the time when My Son's Mercy unfolds; and through His Mercy, Justice comes. All who belong to me must stand tall and raise their heads and unite with one another. There is nothing to fear!

I love you and wanted to know of your love; and yet, so many are afraid. How is it that you could be afraid of the Truth, but not afraid of deception?

Do not let the eye deceive you. For what you cannot see does not mean that it is not true; and what the eye can see may mean other motives and incentives are enticing you to become distracted. Be stoic in your love of prayer. Stand firm on the grounds of Truth. Fear not those around you who dine with you, and yet may accuse you. You belong to One Creator, One Father, not a "god" of punishment, but a God Who is your Father.

(Long pause)

You belong to Me!

How is it that you are so preoccupied with life and not from where life commenced? I gave you your soul and your life. I desire you to enjoy life. Why is it you cannot enjoy the Source from where life came? All can be made anew because of both My great Love for you and the freedom I give you through your choice. Nature and humanity can change the new tomorrow into something beautiful, from what it is today, a day of mistrust and superficial friendliness.

Be genuine. Be genuine! Look to me. Open your hearts and I will fill you through My Son—through His goodness and His ways which are both Divine and human—so that you may know in your human ways how to seek and reach for the holiness and goodness of My Divinity.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
May 8, 2007**

Children of Humanity,

From all My Love for My creation you came forth to bear good fruit, to live in peace and harmony, to reap all the great benefits, and to enjoy the gift of life. Through your free will you interrupted that process and your own joy to live in freedom. However, through that same process, by your free will, you could regain it and live together in that beauty I created.

So many of My people cry out to Me for assistance; and being a patient and loving God, most merciful and most compassionate, I await them. You see so many natural events which are catastrophic, and you

see many other events caused by humans which are also catastrophic. Do you not see in your midst that through your free will you are creating your own devastation by your own hands?

My creation was beautiful! Your creation will destroy itself. It is only a matter of time. With your continual rebellion against My Word and with your rebellious hearts against other people, with your indifference and demeaning ways and actions towards one another, you will find sooner rather than later the world you live in filled with fear, chaos, anxiety, crime, anger, violence, perversion and deception.

Then, this world as you know it will turn one day, through My intervention, into a world of beauty, not as you know it, but as I created it to be. But sorrowful will you be through a change that is painful and filled with suffering, because of the lack of trust, even by those around you.

Return and know the Truth! Stop judging. Stop condemning. Stop humiliating and tainting good names. How sad the day for you when you find out the Truth and your error is revealed! Do not wait, for you do not know the time or the day.

Listen to My most beloved servant and handmaiden of My Son. Listen to her (Mother Mary). She is a gift, and you are wasting precious moments with her. How sad the time for you when you are revealed the Truth!

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
Given on Pentecost Sunday for release on
June 8, 2007**

Children of Humanity,

It was My Son Who invoked My Name in His final words, "My God, My God, why have you forsaken Me?" (Mt. 27:46). He was all alone, feeling abandoned as He gasped for His last breaths.

Yet, after His death He came to you again, sending the most glorious Holy Spirit, the Spirit of the Triune God, to enlighten your minds and hearts, and to give you tremendous gifts, especially the one beautiful gift of Piety, so that all His children would remain faithful and totally dependent on Me, your Father.

I do not desire for the world to be divided or for my children to become stranded. No one should stray away from the Truth. But so many forget what it means to be a "child of God," seeking good Counsel and Knowledge and Understanding, and the awesomeness of Fear, so as to know how wonderful your Father really is. The Piety of children is a great gift, one for all ages to understand and to trust, to have such confidence that all you desire and pray for will be fulfilled because you know a Father of Love will never leave you.

Come and realize and grasp this wonderful Understanding and receive these gifts of the Holy Spirit, sent to enlighten and to give you tremendous Wisdom, good Counsel and Fortitude.

I love you as I have always loved you. I will never forsake you. The one act of redemption was completed for you. You need simply to trust and to believe without fear that I your Father will care for you always. Any doubt blocks the reception of My Joy.

Peace. Little ones, be at peace. You will need this to discern in the future when you cannot do anything without Me. Even if you choose to walk away and there is chaos, complete joy is not possible without living in peace with Me.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
July 8, 2007**

Dear Children of Humanity,

Hear this:

My Son said, "To You I commend My Spirit, O' Lord," (Luke 23:46); and with that, no strength left in His Body, He bowed His Head and willingly suffocated, shaking violently till every breath was gone.

"My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?" (Mt 27:46); and then, "To You I commend My Spirit," willingly offering every breath for you, children of humanity; and yet, you dissect My every Word.

Prudence, yes, is necessary; but be open to God's grace as a Father looks to His Son Who humbly gave His Life for you. Today you have the joy of receiving that grace as often as you desire.

An ounce of pain within your flesh is nothing compared to the cry of My Son. The burden He carried on His shoulders and every drop of Blood He lost for you, redeem every cry in your spirit and the misery of your soul.

"Rejoice!" is what you should do, in thanksgiving; for your day is at hand. Open your hearts to be revealed a new life, an invitation. For those who do not know change, it is an invitation to change; for those who have changed and know not where else to go, a new revelation and an unveiling of a new door.

Come, all you, come to your Father Who desires you to receive Peace, serenity of soul, and jubilation, and to bless your good works given to the Holy Trinity. Blessings on those who hear My Word and keep it; and as an extension of My Son's Most Sacred Heart, I am calling those in doubt to come, come and see, and live in Peace.

You can make a new tomorrow. The option is yours.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
August 8, 2007**

Dear Children of Humanity,

Blessed be life, life that I created for your good will and your good pleasure, life that you may live it fully and reap most copiously from the fruit of the land! This time is a time of joy. Joy is what you should be grasping. You should grasp it fully.

If you are not reaping the benefits of joy, then look interiorly. Maybe your attention should be focused more on what you have now than on what you could have. Then, perhaps you will be joyful.

When the Archangel Gabriel went to my humble servant, Mary, he said, "Rejoice, O' most highly favored one"; and then, once again, "Rejoice, the Lord's favor is upon you." (Lk 1:26-30)

When my Son was presented to Anna and Simeon at the temple in Jerusalem, Simeon rejoiced, "My soul can now rest in peace, for I have seen the glory of God." (Lk 2:29-32)

Days before my Son entered Gethsemane in prayer (Mk 14:32), He rode on a donkey into Jerusalem; and there they sang, "Rejoice!" with palms upraised to God. (Mt 21:9)

How wonderful to live in a time when praise and thanksgiving should be directed to your Creator! With all the wonderful gifts you receive, it is a joyful time. All the angels sing songs of joy.

Joy, joy is yours to be had!

Take a moment, just one moment, and you can also receive joy. This gift is in you. It is graced to you at your Baptism. It is a gift. Keep it, and never lose it.

I love you as your Creator, and I will always love you.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
September 8, 2007**

Dear Children of Humanity,

Joy is given to you, at a great cost to My Son. You are able to reach and to do all you do with the gift of Joy. Yet, many reflect interiorly that Joy is not there. What is it, and how is it that Joy is not within you?

Let us look and ponder at some of the circumstances and ways—even though you are good and are praying—how it is that Joy is not embedded within your heart.

Firstly, is God, your Father, the God of your love and your life, for ever and above all things, without your own agenda or your seeking consolation, and with your acceptance of all that comes? Is this your God, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob?

If your answer is “yes,” then there is another step. As you give yourself unconditionally, do you give and then retrieve because you are met with circumstances not quite pleasing to you? Do you discern and pray to be relieved of troublesome matters or people who are in your way, causing you grief?

If your answer is “no” to that, then perhaps going further: Are there many issues interiorly within you that you keep hidden and are afraid to release so that the eye can see in human ways, but that God’s Way would be able to penetrate and heal? Are you yet trying to hide from the Divine what has been present from your inception?

If the answer is “no,” then perhaps even deeper: Is your soul at rest within your body, desiring to be unified with the Triune God, freely, unconditionally and without reservation, even unto death?

If the answer is “no,” then let us look further. If your life is not given unconditionally, without reservation to God your Father, then

“WHY?”

Only you can answer that question, and you are the obstacle to yourself.

I am a God that loves, forgives, heals, calls, raises, praises, changes, comforts, and ultimately and open-heartedly invites without repercussions so that you may be free. If you cannot within all these measures “Come,” then perhaps you had best ask yourself,

“WHY?”

Peace.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
October 8, 2007**

Dear Children of Humanity,

Not an hour, a moment, or even a second goes by that My Love for you does not intensify. You think that I am not with you; and in all your hardships, you feel that you walk alone. But I am there. I have always been there. Your future course oftentimes rests in your free will and in what you desire and what you will allow as assistance from Heaven. In all those moments, I still remain by you.

Life is precious! I have so much to give; and yet, in the freedom given to humanity, much is abused, disregarded and oftentimes disrespected. I have prepared you over centuries and thousands of years to invite and ask you to be vigilant in your works and to keep your hearts pure.

You cannot see your whole lifetime of work in the midst of what you are currently living. But yet, at the same time, you desire answers immediately. It takes time for the trees in the forest to grow; but once they are fully grown, how beautiful they are! However, if the trees turn bad, a flame of fire will devour them, only to allow more trees to grow, fertilizing the ground so as to bear more good fruit.

Your time of visitation is now! How grateful you should be to reap the benefits, to listen and to pray with all your hearts to receive the blessings I desire right now to give to you.

If you think you are alone, you are not. If all the world is against you, I am not. I have the ultimate say; and My motive in My Presence with you and My "Words" for you are to guide you in My Way of Peace and to encourage you and assist you so that your good works will follow through to their full fruition. This is the beauty—to encourage you and to enlighten you—because as the times increasingly worsen, you will feel more neglected and in need of more attention; and I want you to know that I am here by you and with you to give you hope.

Read My "Words," pray My "Words," live My "Words," and know that I created you and that O' so many angels surround you to protect you. Be at peace, and live in peace, and strive always to do and to be better. Peace, children.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
November 8, 2007**

My Dear Children of Humanity,

You are given life. What you do with your life is the end of the story. This world was given life to use it, to build on it, and to graciously develop all good things. What you do with your life, through the gifts given to you, is the end point of all of your life and its worth.

If you people listen to My Words and receive My gifts, and yet ignore the events surrounding them, whether it be an awakening or whether it be perdition, then how can it be that you and so few recognize the Creator's Hand?

My Love for you and for all in creation has been but a footprint of My Love because so many people ignore Me and My gifts, and because of free will. The outcome results in the destruction by human

hands. If all would but receive the grace and recognize the Source from where Life and Love stem, then all would be safe.

What is it that you desire—that you are afraid to receive because you are afraid to ask or because of your sinful ways?

I am a God Who loves and continues to give and mercifully will forgive. I will give and give, and will forgive and forgive; but what I ask for is attention and action. If all are indifferent in their ways, then I have no choice other than to get humanity's attention.

So much to give, and so few willing to receive. Yet, so many of you say, "Yes" you are with me and desire to receive; but then when I ask, you are afraid. "Is it from God or is it of me?" or "I will, but..."—and then you turn inwardly and out of fear do not respond.

When I ask and I give, then I expect. If you do not give in return, then you lose the little you have. Those who give and trust gain more, and they will be expected to give and give even more. More is given to those who ask and respond. To those who do not, the little they receive will be taken away.

I love you, and I bless you. The end of the story, the final chapter depends on your free will.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
December 8, 2007**

The Feast of the Immaculate Conception of Mary

Dear Children of Humanity,

My Son's Heart is aflame, reaching out to the entire world with Love for you. I am with you; and even as I am with you, My Son and the Holy Spirit are with you, for we are One in the Holy Trinity.

Yet, so many differences! Even if there are differences, why is not there the possibility that as Christian people, children of Abraham whom I created, humanity cannot be blessed, give praise to their God Almighty, and form in unity and Love? How much longer will it be—day after day—that so many of you initially receive My Words, listen to them with your hearts aflame, and then, instead of practicing them, move forward and get enveloped in a different dimension which further divides the world.

My desire is for Love, love of you, love for you, and the Love within you. This Love within you goes forth to meet everyone out in the world. Anyone who desires to receive it receives God! Too much emphasis is placed on the miraculous, the signs of the times, and the desires and hopes of private intentions.

I am the God of yesterday and the God of today. I am Alpha and Omega. I am! No one can divide Me from yesterday or today or with their private intentions. I see within; and there, through your strength you have the ability, if you so choose, to rise and be the new column and pillar of Light.

Bring all—all to the Throne of God! For all are important. Every soul is important. It is not what you say, but what you do. It is not necessary to debate what is true and what is not. What is necessary is to live with the continuity of Love. If you know Love, and if Love knows you, then embraced as One you can only move forward in the Light of Love. Words mean nothing. Today your friend is near. Tomorrow your friend may disappear. What is important is the Love, there forever, cherishing and living in the Light and Truth of God.

Vigilance, prudence, temperance, patience, humility and the complete surrender to My Divine Will are the ultimate end of gratification and the ultimate beginning.

I love you, and I bless you. I thank you for your patience in reading and listening to My Words.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
To the World
January 8, 2008**

Children of Humanity,

Peace and blessings from Heaven!

I your Father love you, come to you and bless you. I give you everything that is good. I am your Creator, desiring you to be created for the fulfillment of the ultimate Truth—that being my Son Whom I gave to you unreservedly to be martyred, to be completely humiliated, to be beaten until nearly His last breath, and then to carry His own Cross to His execution which would be your freedom.

This explosion of Light is the Love of God! It is a “forestep” of the warmth of God to allow you to know how precious you are, how real God is, and how and why you were created—ultimately to fulfill the Plan of this world’s creation. It is a step beyond, yet a step before an enlightenment, when all shall know and will have to choose. This Light is a Light of Love—an invitation.

And how do you prepare? Perhaps its best to look within, within your wounds, within life, and within your relationships and friendships. Look at how you want and desire to live. If it is at peace, you shall attain Peace. If it is with power, you shall fight the forces of humanity for this power. If it is with the Power of God, most dignified and loving, then you shall embrace humility. If it is in the Truth, you shall stand by the Truth until death. If it is a surrendering and abandonment, then you shall be fulfilled most abundantly and will be led at all levels to become a pillar of Light and an ambassador of Peace, a lamp that shall never be extinguished. And all shall move forward towards you for change, counseling and strength.

I love you. I love you so much that I have given My Son for you; and if you think this is not important enough to understand and you disregard it, then My special blessings are upon you for your strength when you realize the opportunity you have missed.

Peace.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
To the World
February 8, 2008**

Children of Humanity,

Blessings and grace to you! Receive and cooperate with this grace.

You act as if you know so much of the future’s events and what is needed for change; but truly, within yourselves, you do not! No one knows the future events or what really needs to be changed other than Myself, your Father.

You have been welcomed, invited and encouraged to unite in harmony, not to live in division; to live in ways of good moral values and ethics; and to slay your vices and silence your anger. And yet, so many of you pass this off and do not believe that My Words are for you.

It is better to believe than to doubt; for once you doubt, you allow forces to enter that will betray you and deceive you. If you doubt, then the enemy can overpower you, as has happened throughout history, even to my beloved ones. In times of war with the Philistines, when my beloved ones were to protect my Ark, they doubted and were overthrown. And yes, the Ark went into the hands of the enemy. (Sam 4:1-11)

You must believe and live your faith, for the Truth will be revealed. Guard yourself in My Truth and be confident, so you will be able to be protected in all ways.

Peace. Do not receive my blessings in vain.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan
To the World
March 8, 2008**

My Dear Children of Humanity,

Here we are, another day, a gift to you. So many people suffering, wounded, searching, grasping each breath for life! Each day is another day, an opportunity for you to live in Truth; and yet, with all the many other distractions and circumstances in this world, very few come back to the Truth.

This is why there is chaos—because there is no peace in your heart. There is no freedom or joy, no comfort or holy indifference. So people scatter and do not gather. Peace and Justice meet, yes indeed, but the lack of faithfulness cannot allow it to fulfill its proper measure.

You have all been given an opportunity in Christianity, and your own world is dwindling away. Because of your free will, there is only so much that I will force on you. I give you gifts, and I protect you. At a moment's plea, I come to grasp you and save you; but I cannot force more than that. If you do not desire the Truth and the Peace and the gift of Faith to live, then you are open to many other sources of persuasion.

Every day is a new opportunity to give yourself unconditionally to the Truth, regardless of your sinful ways. I, your God of Mercy, am that indeed! If you do not, then the pain and suffering, the fear and panic and confusion, and the division and scandals will only escalate.

As the prophets before and as the prophets now all join in unity to give glory to God through My Son, there will explode a wondrous tomorrow! Painful it might be for those who do not know the Truth and for those who do and refuse to accept it. For those who do know it and accept it, painful it might be; but the overall safety of their souls will be preserved, and the world will be brought forth to its proper place from its inception in Creation.

I love you. I am a patient God. I am a jealous God Who desires your heart. My Love for you is so immense that My own Son was sacrificed for your salvation.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Sullivan**

**To the World
April 8, 2008**

My Children of Humanity,

The day of creation was a blessed one indeed! The day of your salvation was blessed indeed! The day of your invitation is blessed and ongoing. The day of Life is now to be had, not that you die and are resuscitated; but it is through the Death My Son endured that was salvific, redemptive, real, and eternal so that He would die no more.

You have every port of glory at your fingertips if you but know how to access, retrieve, utilize and submit. In all of your passion and suffering, even unto death, you are renewed in Life, not in words but in Truth. Can you not see how special and savored by Heaven you are?

I am relinquishing all graces unto you, not one by one, but as if a floodgate was to open to you so that you can be inebriated by My Love and come drown in the Precious Blood of My Son, protected and full of Life.

Or, if you do not desire that, then the floodgates of the human natural world will pour forth and overtake you; and there, at the mercy of nature, you will have the same opportunity to drown in another world.

Make no mistake about how precious is the soul that is within you, created from Me. I am Who am, your Alpha, your Omega, the same Who was and Who is, forever! Learn of Me! Pray, accept your gift, and be humble.

**The Words of God the Father
Given on May 1, 2008
The Feast of the Ascension of Our Lord
through Gianna Talone Sullivan
To the World
For Distribution on
May 8, 2008**

My Children of Humanity,

At what cost I would give a Life for your life! At what cost would you give a life for Life? Do you not understand the depth and breadth of the most hideous torture My Son endured for you? O' yes, as a human being, Divine and free of sin! But He took it upon Himself for your freedom. Is that but "words" to you?

O' silly race, are you more knowledgeable than God? Are you far beyond the heavens? Are you now undefiled, infinite and most glorious? or Are you at the mercy of objects that you cannot control—perhaps nature, perhaps humans, perhaps creatures of all sorts?

Do you understand what it means to die? Do you understand what it means to rise? How could you rise without first descending to another place? You cannot rise until you die.

And if you die, do you know what means to rise? Do you know what it means for the soul to bring the spirit to life, and to where that soul and spirit ascend?

What if My Son had died and did not rise? There would be no hope for you. Every breath and word of praise whispered from your lips should give honor and glory to the Son of Man Who gave His Life to die for you so that you could rise with Him! For He had to descend only to ascend; and because of this, now when you die, you are able to ascend.

Those, who have ears to hear, will hear! You do not know the blessing at hand. If you did, life as you know it would be lived differently. So, because of this, life as you know it will change to become a life for the few who know it as it is. They will have full grasp of all of its glory and fruitfulness.

No one knows the time. Many may mock my Words, for no one desires to know the Truth before them. But there will be those who will desire it, as in ages past, who will see it unfold; and they will be the glorious ones to rejoice because they listened, responded and gave praise for Life!

I am there for those who want Me and who have listened along the Way. But for those who at the last moment cry out to their God, perhaps...

(And that is the end of the story. The sentence is not finished.)

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Talone Sullivan
To the World
June 8, 2008**

My Children of Humanity,

I love you, and I thank you for all of your prayers. As the God of your fathers and forefathers, I am your God of Light, always there to be by you, to protect you and to intervene. I am a good, loving Father; and yet, so many are afraid to come to Me.

Please, children, in all my messages to you, whether they be warnings or challenges, I am still a compassionate Father, full of Mercy and Love. Look to me, and change your ways. What "father" would deny a son or a daughter for straying from the Truth?

Let us celebrate and know, with all of your hearts and with love, a great new beginning awaits you, one where I will be with you.

Peace to you, and receive My blessings. You are never alone, in all that you do and in all that you say. In everything that you are, I am!

Peace.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Talone Sullivan
To the World
July 8, 2008**

My Children of Humanity,

As a gracious God, I love you with a Love no parent or human being could endure. I see from afar; and yet, I see very closely. There you are. I am here with you, inviting you in a special way to pray with your heart and to be strong enough to move forward without fear.

So many are afraid of the Father. They have no idea how gracious a “father” is: his love, his perseverance, his patience, his endurance, his fortitude, his own fear of God, his piety and his righteousness. A father is one who gives at all times, at every moment, unconditionally and without exception.

Time is moving forward, and so few seem to pay attention to My great Love for all. When the time comes where there is chaos and hardships, how can you run to a Father looking for advice if you have not listened or put into practice the advice I have given before? You would be filled with yourself; and if you are filled with “self” knowledge, and the distance from your mind to your heart is great, how will you hear the quiet words, the few I will give, of instruction to help you?

When you hear My words, you cry in fear and you are frightened; but have you ever thought to put into practice My words to truly be athletically fit to endure spiritually? If you haven't, then do not cry; for the negligence is not on the part of your Father, but rather in your lack of response.

I love you. I am with you, but I will always invite you every day, more and more, to do more and to be more prepared.

There are two lives, a life in Me and a life as you live in the world. Choose one! You can live in the world and still belong to Me; and if you do that, you will still be prepared. But if you do not pay heed to Me, and you live your life without Me, then that is the graciousness of the reward of life you get. The payment due will be forthcoming. Your choice: one life!

Peace.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Talone Sullivan
To the World
August 8, 2008**

Children of Humanity,

As a Father of Love I graciously come again in the midst of you, as I am always present, but in a different way, to rekindle a new Love with you. Through My Son and the Gift of the Holy Spirit, you have all things at your side and in reach.

Use, ask, and devote all the graces on your own behalf and to help others. Evangelize in the way of Love. Obey My Commandments. Do not bear false witness against your brother. Love God above all, and love your neighbor as yourself.

The time of great importance is here. Throughout the centuries I have led my people through trials, tribulations and persecutions. They have been victorious in war and have been defeated through lack of response and prayer or through disobedience.

Love your God with all your heart. This time is so important. You cannot stop the Hand of God! I do what I desire. I give, and I take away. I am the Alpha and the Omega. I am the fire at night to lead in darkness, and the cloud in day to protect from danger.

Come and know that now, more than ever before, there is much to gain in life, protection and the virtues of Love through My Son and through the spouse of the Holy Spirit, whom the Blessed Trinity has allowed to come. For you she pleads.

I am Who am. I see and cannot dismiss. I forgive even if you cannot. I am faithful even if you are not. There is truly a day, when you will know; and you will miss not only this opportunity that at least my prophets before and my people believed, but you will miss the opportunity that you could have had and the graces and the protection of your soul.

Life (physical life) is only dust—a life that is breathed into you. The soul is accountable and lives for all eternity. Where the soul goes depends on your free will. In the days of old, the good and the bad fought and killed. Who won? Life went to dust. The soul went to eternity (Heaven or hell). The opportunity—freedom—was based on free will and faithfulness to Me.

Thou shall not kill. If you hate, then you have killed; for you have sinned already. As a rule for your own fate: reconcile and love, for I am a God Who is Just and Merciful. Only I weigh out the ultimate Truth.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Talone Sullivan**

To the World

September 8, 2008

The Feast of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Children of Humanity,

As your Father and your God, I always invite you to come before Me with open arms, willing to receive and willing to give. My “Words” are for all peoples of all faiths. They are not for a select few.

Be careful how you judge; for even in the time of My Son, prophets were ridiculed and mocked. The ancestors of the Pharisees and Scribes washed their hands of the blood of the prophets; and then in turn, those who followed later wondered about the outcome. (Mt: 23:29-32) Is it not the same today? If you can now wash your hands of the blood of My prophets who both listen and give, then who will be responsible for what comes later? Will there not still then be the same blood which you are now dismissing yourself from dealing with? My Son said, “Woe to you!”—to those of you who now kill the prophets and then later try to redeem yourselves. Is that not hypocrisy? Can you not even live and learn from the past?

I have given you very much—My most treasured Son, the gift of the Holy Spirit to lead and guide you, and the most pure and Immaculate Mother, Mary. To what extent will you desecrate her, only to go ahead and lift up your own self? It would be most wise and prudent for you to look to her and learn, O’you of little faith. Learn from her conviction, her devotion, her meekness, her kindness, her fidelity and loyalty to God, at all costs, living in Truth.

I am a patient God. I am a loving God. I have only wanted, from the inception and creation of time, for you to dwell in complete happiness and total freedom. It was through the hands of humans who bowed to evil that mankind was therefore thrown out of Paradise. That was not My doing.

Initially, life was created forever to be lived in Paradise. You now have that opportunity once again by avoiding temptation. Through your free will, you can reject evil and be the Truth and the Light through compassion, kindness, love and fidelity.

Nothing goes unnoticed. For those who have eyes to see and ears to hear, you have been given a gift. If you drape a cloth of negligence over your eyes and block your ears from hearing the Truth, then your own fate is what you make of it; for you do not allow Mercy from Heaven. Justice and Peace shall meet; and all must be held accountable. It is best to surrender and to have nothing in this world than to lose everything in the next.

Your time, as you know it, is limited; for the body only survives so long. The soul will have to answer, and yet cries out for Justice. You have the complete control over your vices, your thoughts, your muscles, your words, what you see and what you hear, how you act, what you say, where you walk and what you do, what you receive and what you give, how you give and how you receive.

For those who have eyes to see and ears to hear, this is for you to behold. Peace.

**The Words of God the Father
through Gianna Talone Sullivan
To the World
October 8, 2008**

Dear Children of Humanity,

Allow Me to speak about the most fair and purest woman, so Immaculate and preserved without stain. She is your mentor, an advocate for the Truth. She directs you to My Son, enlightens you to know and to love the Trinity and to follow without knowing the way. How beautiful this fair Queen—so fair and beautiful that the angels plead that she would commission them on her behalf to your aid. They desire to hold your petitions and embrace them, to lay them at the Foot of the Throne.

How pure and loving a woman—so astute, wise and kind; so united through suffering, holy and humble, meek and patient! How blessed you are that the Most Holy Trinity has given to you the gift of this fairest Queen in this time of your need, to strengthen and to guide you, to point the way, to outline a safe path, to preserve you from harm, and to protect you from evil. In all of history throughout ages past, never has there been a Queen as pure as she! Esther led the way; Mary fulfilled the way.

For you who have eyes to see and ears to hear, could you be more blessed than to receive and to listen? All she has unveiled to you is unfolding! Are you dismayed, or perhaps, many even frightened? Are you astounded, or do you not care? Do you continue to desecrate, or do you change and have hope fulfilled with the faith of Love?

Do you not know that the angels in Heaven desire to have the power you have to suffer like unto My Son and shared by this most beloved, fair and humble servant and Queen? To love, in its purest form, is to suffer—not being distracted by fear, not being cowardly in times of challenge, but being strong, faith-filled, hopeful people of God.

Look to your most wonderful intercessor, the spouse of the Holy Spirit, who bore the Most Precious One of God!

The gift of life is given to you for all eternity by means of the woman whose “fiat,” sorrow, and suffering are greater than what the mind can comprehend. United to God and her Son, she is inseparable in suffering from Him Who redeemed the world. She, who in silence gave to the world, is your hope; and He is your salvation!

Look within and ponder, and it will be revealed to you a most wonderful enlightenment of your mind and heart.

The Spiritual Journey Through the Most Sacred Chambers of the United Hearts of Jesus and Mary

Holy Love Ministry
<http://www.holylove.org>

This writing is adapted from “The Way to Heaven Through the United Hearts” found here:
http://www.holylove.org/way_to_heaven.php

And from “The Revelation of Our United Hearts – The Secrets Revealed” found here:
http://www.holylove.org/files/med_1192731622.pdf

Also see for more information:

“Messages from Saint Thomas Aquinas on the Chambers of the United Hearts – Holy Love – Divine Love” (76 pages)
http://www.holylove.org/files/med_1192731459.pdf

The Spiritual Journey Through The Most Sacred Chambers of The United Hearts of Jesus and Mary

“Here is the way of salvation, holiness, perfection, and sanctity, simply put.”
–The Blessed Mother

Step 1: Salvation.

Surrender to Holy Love, which is the two great commandments of love.

In this surrender the soul is taken into the Immaculate Heart of Mary. Her Heart is the Spiritual Refuge of all mankind and the gateway to the New Jerusalem which is the Heart of Jesus.

In this surrender the soul begins to see his greatest sins and faults.

Also in this Heart of Mary the soul begins to recognize the power and importance of the present moment.

“I call attention, in particular, to this universal call by sounding the trumpet blast universally into the First Chamber. Do not be mistaken—the First Chamber cannot be bypassed. It is the basis and foundation of all the others. No one progresses spiritually without first being purified in the Flame of My Mother’s Heart. Who amongst you can become more holy without knowing himself better?”

(Jesus / August 12, 2007)

Step 2: Holiness.

Entrance into the Sacred Heart of Jesus (Divine Love) through deeper surrender to love. Soul begins to equate Holy and Divine Love with the Divine Will of God. He aspires to personal holiness by greater surrender to God’s Will, which is always Holy Love in the present moment. He begins to understand that his will is directed by what he holds in his heart.

Step 3: Perfection.

The soul, now rooted in Holy and Divine Love, puts all his effort into being perfected in the virtues. He practices the virtues diligently, prays for them in his soul, and when God sees a worthy effort, He infuses the soul with these virtues.

Step 4: Sanctification.

This Chamber of Jesus' Divine Heart embraces those who have successfully conformed to the Divine Will of God. There are still two entities: the soul who continually seeks conformity and is successful in this; and the Divine Will of God.

Step 5: Union with the Divine Will.

Few reach this inner sanctum of Our Lord's Heart.

There is now only one entity. Self is no longer present. The soul is one with God and His Divine Will. This is the New Jerusalem.

(St. Anthony / May 20, 2000)

Step 6: Immersion in the Divine Will.

"I have come to explain to you the Sixth Chamber. It is the Heart of the Eternal Father. It embraces all the other Chambers of Our United Hearts. In this Chamber is God's promise—a new covenant of love. The souls that pass into this Sixth Chamber have reached the highest Heaven. In this life it is reserved for those who have already reached sanctity. In eternal life the saints and martyrs of love who reached the Fifth Chamber move into the highest Heaven."

"Since My Father's Heart embraces all the Chambers of Our United Hearts, realize He calls each soul to be immersed in this highest Heaven. For to him who has faith, all things are possible."

(Jesus / April 1, 2003)

"The Sixth Chamber is the embrace of the Heart of God which is the Divine Will. The soul feels the embrace of the Father's Heart increase as his soul is drawn deeper into the Chambers of the United Hearts. This being so, please see that as the soul is drawn into the First Chamber, he feels the Father's embrace begin. Each subsequent Chamber allows the soul to feel the Father's embrace increase. The Eternal Father tries to draw each soul into the highest Heaven."

(St. Margaret Mary Alacoque / April 2, 2003)

INTRODUCTION

June 13, 2001

"I am your Jesus, born Incarnate."

"This Revelation of the Chambers of My Heart is the greatest gift I could have given you outside of the Eucharist itself. It is a sign of My Coming Victory. It is a sign of My Victorious Reign in hearts, and in the world."

"To choose the journey into the Chambers of My Heart is to choose to be sanctified."

"Make it known."

August 28, 2001

St. Thomas Aquinas comes and says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“Child, I have come to help you understand that the Revelation of the Chambers of the United Hearts is a school of theology. If you searched the depths of Scripture or the heights of theological study, you would not find a more concise path towards salvation culminating in union with the Divine Will.”

“Jesus has given the world a seemingly simple spiritual road map. He has only just begun to expound upon the depths of this journey. You may never understand yourself the complexities of this Revelation, but I am here to tell you that the entire journey is based on trustful surrender through love.”

“If you remember this, you will begin to ferret out all that opposes this maxim in your own heart. Then you will see the obstacles Satan places before you that hinder your journey through these Sacred Chambers.”

“You can make this known.”

October 16, 2006

Feast of St. Margaret Mary Alacoque

Jesus and Blessed Mother are here with Their Hearts exposed, and St. Margaret Mary Alacoque is to the front of them, only she is very tiny. Blessed Mother and St. Margaret Mary Alacoque say:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

Jesus says:

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

Jesus:

“There are many Chambers in My Heart of Hearts,” and He smiles.

Jesus then says to Maureen:

“That was the first thing I said to you about the Chambers of My Sacred Heart seven years ago on this date.”

“Now at this property, at this Prayer Site and within this Mission, the Chambers of My Heart are laid bare. The doors of each Chamber are open to all humanity, all people and all nations. It is by merit of mankind’s pursuit of these Chambers that peace will come into the world, and We will be triumphant.”

“We’re blessing you with the Blessing of Our United Hearts.”

The Revelation of Our United Hearts – The Secrets Revealed

In January and February of 2001, Jesus dictated the following series of messages to the visionary, Maureen Sweeney-Kyle, in which He revealed the “secrets” of the five Chambers of the United Hearts.

INTRODUCTION

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“In the beginning My Father created heaven and earth. He created man and formed the first woman from his rib in order that they love, honor, adore and obey Him. Because of their sin, I was sent as Redeemer.”

“But today, man continues in his sin. Many fail to discover the path of salvation and fall prey to Satan’s deceit. Therefore, I have sent My Mother ahead of Me with the message of Holy Love. I have come after Her, revealing the message of Divine Love and the complete message of Our United Hearts.”

“This is the way of salvation, holiness, perfection, conformity and unity.”

(Jesus 01/24/2001)

FIRST CHAMBER – SALVATION

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“I have come to further dictate to you the secrets of Our United Hearts – salvation, holiness, perfection, conformity and unity.”

“In the world today the vast majority of the world’s population remains unconverted; that is, they do not pursue their own salvation. Conversion comes through the grace of My Mother’s Heart. Thus, the Immaculate Heart of Mary is the First Chamber of Our United Hearts. It is the antechamber to holiness, perfection, conformity and unity.”

“The Heart of My Mother is Holy Love – the two great commandments – to love God above all else and his neighbor as himself. No one attains salvation who will not abide by these commandments. And so, with or without knowing this, the soul who seeks his own salvation must gain entrance to the First Chamber of Our United Hearts – Holy Love – My Mother’s Heart.”

“Once the soul gains admittance to My Mother’s Immaculate Heart, his most glaring faults are brought to light through the Flame of Holy Love – The Flame of Her Heart. If he perseveres in grace, these faults will be burned away and the soul will be allowed to pass into the Second Chamber of Our Hearts which is personal holiness. Now he is entering Divine Love and My Divine Heart.”

(Jesus 01/25/2001)

SECOND CHAMBER – HOLINESS

“I have come to you – your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“I invite you to see that each Chamber of My Sacred Heart is approachable only through a greater submission of free will. Thus, as the soul approaches the Second Chamber of My Heart, he begins his martyrdom of love; that is, he dies to his own free will as a sacrifice of love.”

“In the Second Chamber of My Majestic Heart – The Flame of My Heart – the soul pursues holiness. The Flame of Divine Love reveals small flaws of character that separate the soul from Me. In this Chamber of My Heart the soul is more aware of the present moment. He understands the past must be committed to My Mercy – the future to My Provision. He opens himself up to the grace of the present moment.”

“The souls in the Second Chamber of My Heart are becoming more aware of the Eternal Father’s Will for them and most accepting of My Father’s Will. Then as they surrender more and more to the Divine Will in the present moment, they prepare themselves for entrance into the third Chamber of My Sacred Heart.”

(Jesus 01/26/2001)

THIRD CHAMBER – PERFECTION IN VIRTUE

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“As the soul decides to pursue holiness, he is made more aware of the depth or lack of depth of the virtues in his heart. Every virtue proceeds from love and humility. Therefore, the depth of love and humility in the heart dictates the depth of every virtue.”

“Every virtue originates from the power of the Holy Spirit. A person may know how to behave lovingly and humbly, but it is all pretense unless these virtues are alive and thriving in the heart. No virtue originates in the intellect. Further, the one who desires to be known as humble, holy, virtuous is practicing false virtue. The practice of virtue needs to be between the soul and his Creator.”

“As the soul attempts to polish the virtues in his heart and refine them in the eyes of God, he enters the Third Chamber of My Heart. In this Chamber the soul finds himself tested over and over in every virtue, for it is the test that strengthens or weakens virtue according to the soul’s response.”

“This is the Chamber that fine-tunes holiness by testing the virtues as gold in the Flame of Divine Love. As the gold is refined, the soul is prepared for the next Chamber of My Heart.”

(Jesus 01/27/ 2001)

FOURTH CHAMBER – CONFORMITY WITH THE DIVINE WILL

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“I have come to describe to you the Fourth Chamber of Our United Hearts. This is the Chamber of sanctification. The soul that seeks conformity with the Will of God enters this fourth Chamber after he has successfully surrendered his will to a virtuous life of Holy Love in the present moment.”

“In this, the Fourth Chamber of Our United Hearts, there are still two distinct wills – man’s will and the Divine Will. Man’s will can be likened to gelatin in a mold. An effort is being made in this Fourth Chamber to overcome every semblance of sin – even small sinful habits – in order to transform the human will into the likeness of the Divine Will. The soul is able to accept all things as from the hand of God.”

(Jesus 01/29/2001)

FIFTH CHAMBER – UNION WITH THE DIVINE WILL

“Behold! I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“I have come to describe to you the Fifth and most intimate Chamber of My Divine Heart. In this Chamber the soul is consumed with the desire to love Me – to please Me. In this love the soul is taking a giant step beyond conformity to the Divine Will. In conforming to the Will of God there are still two wills – God’s Will and the human will. The soul is making the effort to accept all things as from the Hand of God.”

“But in this most elite and intimate Fifth Chamber of My Heart, the soul not only accepts, but loves God’s Will for him. It is in this love that has been perfected in the greatest degree possible that the soul comes to union with the Divine Will. Few reach this fifth Chamber of My Heart.”

“See then that it is love that invites you into the First Chamber – the Immaculate Heart of My Mother. It is love that invites you into the Second Chamber seeking greater purification and holiness. It is love that desires perfection in the virtues – the Third Chamber. It is love that takes the soul into the Fourth Chamber conforming the human will to the Divine. It is love which brings the soul into union with God in the Fifth Chamber. It is the depth of the soul’s surrender to love that determines his eternity.”

(Jesus 01/31/2001)

CONCLUSION

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“If love is the entrance to each Chamber of My Heart, please understand then, that it is only by a deeper surrender to love that the soul can be transported from one Chamber to another.”

“In the First Chamber the soul must decide to love God more than sin. That is his salvation – the Heart of My Mother. In the Second Chamber the soul loves God and neighbor even more and seeks holiness. In the Third Chamber through a purer love the soul seeks perfection in every virtue. In the Fourth Chamber the purified soul, now more perfected in virtue, desires to conform his will to the Will of God. And those precious souls who reach the Fifth Chamber of My Heart, live in union with God’s Will. God lives in them and they in Him. My Father establishes His Kingdom within the hearts of those who enter the Fifth Chamber of Our United Hearts.”

“Pray this prayer:”

“Dear United Hearts of Jesus and Mary, I desire to surrender to Holy and Divine Love in all things, in all ways and in every present moment. Send me the grace so that I may do this. Help me as I try to respond to this grace. Be my protection and provision. Take up Your Reign in my heart. Amen.”

(Jesus 02/01/2001)

THE SIXTH CHAMBER – THE HEART OF GOD THE FATHER

The revelation of a Sixth Chamber – the Heart of God the Father – the Highest Heaven – began in April of 2003.

April 1, 2003

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate...”

“I have come to explain to you the Sixth Chamber. It is the Heart of the Eternal Father. It embraces all the other Chambers of Our United Hearts. In this Chamber is God’s promise — a new covenant of love. The souls that pass into this Sixth Chamber have reached the Highest Heaven. In this life it is reserved for those who have already reached sanctity. In eternal life the saints and martyrs of love who reached the Fifth Chamber move into the Highest Heaven.”

“Since My Father’s Heart embraces all the Chambers of Our United Hearts, realize He calls each soul to be immersed in this Highest Heaven. For to him who has faith, all things are possible.”

April 2, 2003

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“I am Margaret (Mary Alacoque). I have come to explain the Sixth Chamber as easily as I can.”

“The Sixth Chamber is the embrace of the Heart of God which is the Divine Will. The soul feels the embrace of the Father’s Heart increase as his soul is drawn deeper into the Chambers of the United Hearts. This being so, please see that as the soul is drawn into the First Chamber, he feels the Father’s embrace begin. Each subsequent Chamber allows the soul to feel the Father’s embrace increase. The Eternal Father tries to draw each soul into the Highest Heaven.”

January 28, 2005

St. Thomas Aquinas comes and says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“Let us explore the Sixth Chamber — the Heart of God. In this Chamber the Heart of God comes alive in the soul. The soul then becomes a living tabernacle of the Divine Will. Such a soul is always at peace, for he has overcome the temptation to pride resulting in impatience, greed, anger and every sort of debauchery born of pride.”

“Such a soul exists in the Heart of God at every moment and with every breath. He lives to appeal to God alone and to please others as they are pleasing to God.”

“Strive for this — it is attainable!”

CONCLUDING THOUGHTS

June 27, 2006

St. Thomas Aquinas comes. He says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“Jesus and Mary have sent me to help you understand this final teaching about the United Hearts. The Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary are sealed together for all eternity through the Divine Will of the Eternal Father. It is the Divine Will, which is One with the Heart of the Father, that embraces — encapsulates — the United Hearts. The Chambers of the United Hearts represent the various levels or depths that the soul embraces of God the Father’s Will.”

“So you see, the entire spiritual journey that Heaven has revealed here is a journey — beginning to end — into the Divine Will of God.”

February 23, 2007

I (Maureen) see a large Flame form around the tabernacle and then advance towards me. I understand that It is the Heart of God the Father. He says:

“Let us give praise now to Jesus, My Son, ever present in the tabernacles of the world.”

“Realize, My child, that it is by My Hand and through My Divine Will, every grain of sand is formed, every drop of water is put in the ocean, every ray of sunlight brightens your day. I control the movement of the waves upon the shore. It is I Who regulate the formation of every cloud and their place in the sky. If I can do all of this, understand that there is no present moment in its passing that I have not created and given to you. As I give you each moment, I design the circumstances, the crosses and the graces that come with it. Knowing all of this now, see how foolish it is of mankind not to trust in Me.”

“Further, I tell you, while there is much talk about living in My Divine Will, most do not understand how to accomplish this goal. This is why the Revelation of the United Hearts has been given to the world. The Chambers of the United Hearts are a step by step journey into My Divine Will and the Flame of My Heart. You cannot jump from the ground to the top of the ladder without climbing the ladder. You cannot jump into My Divine Will by saying you are there without surrendering to the spiritual journey first. Today there is too much talk about the goal and not enough talk about how to attain it.”

“The spiritual journey through the United Hearts must become familiar to all.”

May God bless you with the Complete Blessing of The United Hearts!

The Goal of All Humanity: Messages on the Sixth Chamber of the Heart of God

***The Sixth Chamber of The United Hearts
of The Most Holy Trinity & Our Lady
Unitive Love in The Loving Divine Heart
of The Heavenly Father***

Heavenly Messages as provided through Holy Love Ministry

<http://www.holylove.org>

April 1, 2003

At Adoration of the Blessed Sacrament

“Thank you, Jesus, for letting me come here today.”

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“My daughter, when you long to be here with the burning love that rises up in your heart, it is itself worth more to Me than the ones who come but carry the problems of the world in with them. I seek singularity of heart.”

“I have come to explain to you the Sixth Chamber. It is the Heart of the Eternal Father. It embraces all the other Chambers of Our United Hearts. In this Chamber is God’s promise—a new covenant of love. The souls that pass into this Sixth Chamber have reached the highest Heaven. In this life it is reserved for those who have already reached sanctity. In eternal life the saints and martyrs of love who reached the Fifth Chamber move into the highest Heaven.”

“Since My Father’s Heart embraces all the Chambers of Our United Hearts, realize He calls each soul to be immersed in this highest Heaven. For to him who has faith, all things are possible.”

April 2, 2003

“I have come to help you understand this Sixth Chamber of Our United Hearts. When you try to comprehend what I tell you on your own, you get into trouble. I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“The Sixth Chamber – the Will of My Father – clothes all the other Chambers, and yet to reach it you must pass through all the other Chambers – for the Sixth Chamber is the highest Heaven. So, how can you pass through it but not be contained in it? In order to get into the First Chamber which is Holy Love, the soul must, to some degree, pass into My Father’s Will – for Holy Love is the Divine Will as is every Chamber.”

“At the beginning, the Will of My Father acts as a sieve – filtering out iniquity and self-will, and helping the soul to hang onto the Will of God. With each successive Chamber more of the soul’s own will slips through the ‘sieve’, and more of the Divine Will fills the soul. The souls that do reach the Sixth Chamber – the highest Heaven – either, in this life or the next – are consumed with the Divine Will and no longer exist alone – only in God.”

“You ask Me to explain the concept – the highest Heaven. I cannot explain it in human terms. It is not a concept or a place. It is more of an experience. Certain ones may come close to this experience, but most never reach it.”

April 2, 2003

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“I am Margaret (Mary Alacoque). I have come to explain the Sixth Chamber as easily as I can.”

“The Sixth Chamber is the embrace of the Heart of God which is the Divine Will. The soul feels the embrace of the Father’s Heart increase as his soul is drawn deeper into the Chambers of the United Hearts. This being so, please see that as the soul is drawn into the First Chamber, he feels the Father’s embrace begin. Each subsequent Chamber allows the soul to feel the Father’s embrace increase. The Eternal Father tries to draw each soul into the highest Heaven.”

April 2, 2003

St. Thomas Aquinas comes. He says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“Understand that God’s Divine Will is at work even outside of the First Chamber. For it is His Will that draws the soul into purgation – the Chamber of Holy Love. Moreover, the Divine Will never changes; it is always pulling the soul into the Sixth Chamber which is the Highest Heaven. It is the soul’s response to the Divine Will of God which changes from one Chamber to the next – always deepening and perfecting until it is conformed, and then, hopefully, united to the Will of God.”

April 3, 2003

St. Thomas Aquinas comes. He says:

“Praise be to Jesus. Praised be His Eucharistic Heart.”

“I have come to help you understand more fully this latest Revelation. The Heart of the Father is One with His Divine Will. The Divine Will is One with the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary. Therefore, the Heart of the Eternal Father embraces all Five Chambers of the United Hearts. Furthermore, you must see that Holy and Divine Love, as well as Divine Mercy, are the Will of the Father.”

“But the Will of God reaches out to those souls outside of the First Chamber—the Immaculate Heart of Mary. Jesus said in scripture: ‘No one can come to Me unless the Father draws them’.”

“To take the understanding still farther, the Holy Spirit is also One with the Heart of God and His Divine Will. Therefore, the Holy Spirit engulfs every Chamber of the United Hearts. He gives His gifts according to the Will of God.”

“The Sixth Chamber, then, is attainable to few on earth in its entirety, as it is immersion—not just union in the Will of God. However, because the Will of God cradles all the other Chambers and even pulls the soul into the First Chamber, we can say that the essence of the Sixth Chamber—the Divine Will—is ever present. The Father’s goal is to draw all souls into the highest Heaven.”

He winks and leaves, saying: *“Make it known.”*

April 4, 2003

I saw a beam of Light with angels alongside of it. Jesus stepped out of the Light. He said:

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“This Light is the Heart of My Father in Heaven – His Divine Will. It reaches down to earth from the highest Heaven and shines through every Chamber of Our United Hearts.”

“It is only through this Light the United Hearts and the Chambers herein exist. At its source – the Heart of the Eternal Father – lies the Sixth Chamber. The power of this Chamber diffuses through all the other Chambers. Then it reaches beyond into the world, drawing sinners into Holy Love – the Immaculate Heart of My Mother.”

“The Light of the Sixth Chamber will bring into harmony man’s free will with the Divine at the coming Triumph of Our United Hearts.”

September 25, 2004

St. Thomas Aquinas is here. He says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“The Lord has sent me to express these words to you.”

“Every Chamber of the United Hearts is clothed in the Divine Will of the Eternal Father. The deeper the soul is immersed in the Chambers of these Hearts, the more he is aware of the Father’s Will for him. When the soul reaches the Fifth Chamber–Unity with the Divine Will–he becomes the Divine Will himself. This union makes the soul one with the Father’s Will. Passing into the Heart of God the Father–the Sixth Chamber–is the enthronement of the Father’s Heart within the human heart.”

“The deeper the soul journeys into the Chambers of the United Hearts, the more difficult it is for him to slip backwards through sin or human fault. The souls who reach the Sixth Chamber rarely leave. But then, few there are who reach the Sixth Chamber.”

January 28, 2005

Feast of St. Thomas Aquinas

St. Thomas Aquinas comes and says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“Let us explore the Sixth Chamber–the Heart of God. In this Chamber the Heart of God comes alive in the soul. The soul then becomes a living tabernacle of the Divine Will. Such a soul is always at peace, for he has overcome the temptation to pride resulting in impatience, greed, anger and every sort of debauchery born of pride.”

“Such a soul exists in the Heart of God at every moment and with every breath. He lives to appeal to God alone and to please others as they are pleasing to God.”

“Strive for this–it is attainable!”

April 13, 2005

St. Thomas Aquinas says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“I have come to explain these truths to you. You understand in your heart that each present moment in each person’s life is individual just as each person’s life experiences are individual. These present moments will never be repeated in anyone’s life. When they pass, they are gone forever. It is how the soul spends the present moment that determines his eternity. Therefore, see that the present moment has eternal effects. If the soul responds positively to the graces God gives in the present moment and loves God with his whole heart and neighbor as self, he will have a greater reward in Heaven than the soul that wastes the present moment.”

“Now, in a similar way, every soul’s eternity is experienced in an individual way. This is how the Highest Heaven is experienced by souls in the Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Chambers. The Highest Heaven in the Fourth Chamber is experienced in a different way than it is in the Sixth Chamber.”

(He smiles.) *“Say you are listening to a symphony. The symphony is perfect. The musician appreciates it in a much more complete way than the ordinary person. Yet, they both appreciate it to the fullest of their ability.”*

“It is the same with Heavenly reward. The soul that is conformed to the Will of God (Fourth Chamber) is living in the Highest Heaven possible for him. The soul united to the Will of God (Fifth Chamber) or even immersed in the Heart of the Father (Sixth Chamber) experiences an even more profound Highest Heaven.”

Maureen: *“You are telling me this. I am not a theologian, St. Thomas.”*

St. Thomas: *“No one said you are. Just write it as I tell you. Ask our Heavenly Mother for understanding.”*

February 24, 2006

St. Thomas Aquinas says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“I have come to further explain the reality of Heaven to you. Everyone who enters Heaven is living in the Divine Will. Some need to suffer Purgatory in order to reach this goal. But the Sixth Chamber—ah yes the Sixth Chamber—is reserved for the greatest saints.”

“Purgatory does not prepare souls for this Chamber, but stops just short of immersion in the Divine Will. The saints in the Sixth Chamber earned this coveted place while on earth. It is such a jewel of a Chamber that not even every saint is admitted to its sanctuary.”

“There are martyrs and other saints who are in the highest place in the Fifth Chamber—for there are certain priority levels within each Chamber—all according to merit. Yet, these saints, while standing very close to the Sixth Chamber, are not allowed entrance.”

“You cannot understand this unless you comprehend that every present moment counts towards your eternal reward. In God’s Mercy, which is one with His Love, sins are forgiven when the heart is contrite. Punishment is also obliterated through certain plenary indulgences. However, it is how deeply the soul immerses his heart and becomes one with the Divine Will while on earth, that determines admission to the Sixth Chamber.”

“In other words, the heart must be immersed in the Divine Will while on earth. There are so few that have accomplished this, and very few in the world today.”

May 15, 2006

“St. Thomas Aquinas says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“It is your Thomas. I have come to help the world understand more deeply the Flame of Holy Love. This is the Flame which you ask in prayer to burn away your iniquity. Here is how it works.”

“This Flame of Holy Love, which is the First Chamber, first sheds its light upon the areas of sin in the person’s life. Gradually the soul chooses to avoid these sins and to live in Holy Love. The more he chooses Holy Love, the more his free will is melted and transformed in and through the Eternal Divine Will. This transformation continues moment by moment until the Sixth Chamber when the Divine Will lives within the heart.”

April 2, 2007

St. Thomas Aquinas says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

(He stood and watched me finish my rosary – silently fingering the beads that seemed to be part of his habit.)

He says:

“I have come to help you understand the difference between the Fifth and the Sixth Chambers. The Fifth Chamber is Union with the Divine Will. When two things are united, they are still distinguishable as separate entities—like the Two Hearts in the United Hearts Image. But the Sixth Chamber is even more.”

“In the Sixth Chamber the human will is immersed in the Divine Will so that they are, so to speak, mixed together. No longer can one be distinguished from the other. As St. Paul said, ‘It is no longer I who live, but Christ who lives through me.’ The two wills—the Divine Will and the free will—are blended together, one immersed in the other, to become one.”

April 7, 2007

Holy Saturday

Once again I see a Flame around the tabernacle which I know to be the Heart of God the Father.

He says:

“Praise be to Jesus present in the tabernacles of the world.”

“You see before you the Flame of My Paternal Love, which is One with My Divine Will. How I desire mankind come to know Me as Love. All of creation—sky, earth and sea—are a reflection of My Love. But you see, all I have given has somehow been misused, polluted and contaminated by overindulgence.”

“So I come here today, on the day when My Only Begotten Son is passing through Spiritual Limbo, to ask that you help make My Paternal Love known to mankind. Everything that has been given you hitherto was in preparation for this—Mary, Protectress of the Faith, Mary, Refuge of Holy Love, Divine Love, in and

through, the United Hearts and at last, the Shield of Truth of St. Michael. All of these Revelations build upon, and support what I come seeking now.”

“The journey through the Chambers of the United Hearts is a pathway to My Paternal Love and My Divine Will. I do not want humanity to deem this final destination as unattainable. Right now, in this present moment, each soul has the way and the wherewithal to be transported into the Sixth Chamber—immersion in the Divine Will. It is true!”

“See that I call you with the tender and caring Heart of a Father who desires to share everything with His children. Come, then, without delay. Desire to know Me better, to love Me more, to please Me in everything. I am waiting.”

April 8, 2007
Easter Sunday Morning

“I am your Resurrected Jesus! Alleluia!”

“Today you celebrate My Resurrection from the dead. It is the day that I opened the Gates of Heaven to all mankind. But understand that through this Mission and these Messages, I have opened the Gateway to the New Jerusalem and the Divine Will of My Father. This is a channel of grace long-awaited by all who desire to live in God’s Divine Will. It is through the Chambers of Our United Hearts that you begin to live in conformity with My Father’s Will.”

“There are few, indeed, that are immersed in the Eternal Flame of the Divine Will {the Sixth Chamber}; however, it grieves Me that so few try to set this goal before them. As you now see the light from My Wounds, I tell you, this Mission reflects this light into the world—not delivering souls from the Cross, but reflecting the Victory of the Cross.”

“Do not live for this world and its allurements, but for the Eternal Now. Your life is not here, but in Heaven where I await you. Alleluia!”

May 5, 2007
Monthly Message to All People and Every Nation; 10th Anniversary – Feast of Mary, Refuge of Holy Love

Jesus and Blessed Mother are here. Blessed Mother is Mary, Refuge of Holy Love; Their Hearts are exposed and there are angels around Them. There is an hourglass with sand passing through it—passing in front of Them.

Blessed Mother says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

Jesus says:

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

Jesus:

“You must realize that the Eternal Father created time for the specific reason of each soul’s salvation. Therefore, understanding this, realize your existence in this life is the opportunity for each soul to work out his salvation—his eyes fixed on Heaven.”

“I sent My Mother to your midst as ‘Refuge of Holy Love’ so that She could lovingly purge you of your greatest faults and lead you to Me. I come to you as Divine Love to lead you to the Heart of My Father and His Divine Will. Understand that you are now existing in an extended period of grace and mercy, which will have to expire before Justice prevails and My Victory arrives.”

“Do not waste these precious moments of time that My Father has allotted you. See that your own personal holiness in the present moment must be your priority. No wealth or power or reputation will follow you into eternity. Leave the love of these things behind, and embrace the truth of Holy and Divine Love.”

“Do not be mistaken in believing a lofty title, a big bank account or influential friends will earn you Heaven. Love of these things will only earn you a long stay in Purgatory, at best. Whether or not you believe in Purgatory or Hell does not determine its reality. Your exposure to truth—the truths of the Faith, of Holy and Divine Love and your acceptance or rejection of these truths—will bear witness to your judgment. It is not I who will condemn the liberal or save the one who lives in truth, but the soul himself who decides against good or evil.”

“It is always the same vice that leads you away from living in the truth—that of inordinate self-love. That same self-love comes clothed in many forms—ambition, intellectual pride, sensuousness, vanity, power and many more; but it is under these guises Satan appeals to disordered self-love.”

“I come once again today to call you back to the truth and to the reality of your existence in time—not to make the most of this life, but to make the most of the next, earning for yourself the highest of Heavens—immersion in My Father’s Divine Will—the Sixth Chamber. This is the reality—the truth—you must focus on. All else is passing.”

“Thank you for coming here, My little lambs, to be led according to My words to you. Today I come to you as you are exiled in this existence of time and space. You see the sand running through the hourglass, which represents minutes, hours and days. Time is passing quickly as you know it now. So I invite you urgently to pray that the love you have in your heart for the Holy Trinity be increased by the power of the Holy Spirit, for it is the Holy Spirit who inspires every virtue and leads you deeper into the unity of Our United Hearts.”

“Today, My brothers and sisters, We’re blessing you with Our Blessing of the United Hearts.”

July 27, 2007

St. Thomas Aquinas says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“Today Jesus sends me to further help you understand the spiritual journey through the Chambers of the United Hearts. The Father and the Son are the only Ones Who can determine what Chamber the soul is interacting with in any given moment. The truth is that in any present moment, the soul may be interacting with more than one Chamber. He may be increasing in virtue [Third Chamber], while at the same time he is being purged of some fault [First Chamber], which is contrary to the same virtue. All the strengths of the First, Second, Third and Fourth Chambers unite in the Fifth and Sixth Chambers.”

“So you see, very often the soul may be cooperating and advancing in many Chambers at once. The truly humble soul does not see himself of even being worthy of the First Chamber, however.”

“As I tell you this, realize that the spiritual journey is multifaceted. What determines each one’s depth of holiness is the amount of Holy Love in his heart in every given moment. Knowing this, understand that every present moment finds the soul in a different challenge towards Holy Love and, therefore, a different depth of holiness.”

July 15, 2008

St. Thomas Aquinas says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“I have come to help you see that in order for the soul to make progress in his journey through the Chambers, he must leave behind anxiety and unforgiveness. These two things alone cause more souls to slip out of the Fourth Chamber where they are desperately trying to accept and conform to the Divine Will.”

“If the soul should reach unity with the Divine Will, the Fifth Chamber, he is less likely to succumb to anxiety and/or unforgiveness, for he is now falling in love with the Father’s Will, which comes into his heart as trust.”

“In the Sixth Chamber, which is immersion in the Father’s Will, the soul does not succumb to any bad fruit spawned from lack of trust.”

October 17, 2008

Jesus is here with His Heart exposed. He says:

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“My brothers and sisters, it is only through the passport of free will that the Chambers of Our United Hearts open to the soul. In a similar way, it is free will that determines the soul’s depth into the Chambers. If you will to go deep, deep into these Sacred Chambers—even to the Sixth Chamber—it will open to you.”

“Tonight I’m blessing you with My Blessing of Divine Love.”

October 18, 2010

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“I tell you solemnly, this age will pass but My Words to you and through this messenger will not pass. Many that bear false witness against the truths given here will carry their burden into the next life. The thrust of Heaven’s efforts here continues on in an effort to increase the Faithful Remnant who frequent this site; all the while, the enemy promotes lies, false judgments and rash judgments against the reality of Heaven’s intervention. True discernment seems to elude even the most spiritual. They fail to look into their own hearts to see what is lacking.”

“With all that is taking place in hearts and in the world today, do you really think I would forsake you? No! I come with even greater certitude calling you to prayer, sacrifice and to Holy Love. Listen to all Heaven is saying to you here and believe! I call you to live in Holy Love. I call you to perfection by pursuing the journey through the Chambers of the United Hearts. Only the unwise would summarily dismiss My call or presume himself already in the Sixth Chamber. Do not exalt yourselves but pray for true wisdom and true self-knowledge. These two are elusive outside of humility.”

“I call you to holiness. Do not be tricked into thinking it is not I who call you.”

April 28, 2012

Blessed Mother says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“Every journey has a point of departure and a destination. The spiritual journey is no different. It begins when the soul decides to depart from his old ways, and step forward in pursuit of personal holiness. His destination is the Sixth Chamber – immersion in the Will of God.”

“The soul is asked to leave behind all personal baggage such as disordered self-love, unforgiveness, lack of trust; and to carry with him only love of God (his walking stick) and love of neighbor (his sandals). These two, which are Holy Love, help the soul to skirt any obstacle, and to readily recognize the enemy where he lies in wait.”

“The problem today is souls do not see holiness as a worthy journey to pursue. If a soul cannot even desire to make this spiritual journey, he most certainly can never complete it.”

“Today I desire your prayer be that souls re-evaluate their goals in life. Any goal which opposes this spiritual journey is unworthy and at best, passing.”

“I cannot draw souls into My Immaculate Heart if they refuse to come. This is where your prayers make a difference. Prayer can influence free will, thereby influencing free will choices. This is important to remember.”

September 25, 2015

Mary, Refuge of Holy Love says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“As boundaries and borders dissolve, those who desire salvation must cling to the maxim of Holy Love. This is God’s Holy and Divine Will for each soul. While several paths may lead you to God’s Will, the most direct and most easily traveled is the path through the Chambers of Our United Hearts.”*

“There is no boundary which forbids your travel along this spiritual journey except the obstacle of your own free will. This is why it is so important that consciences be formed in the Truth, which is Holy Love. Truth leads you to salvation. You cannot travel deeper into Our Hearts than your will allows. A well-formed conscience desires to go deeper and deeper into these Sacred Chambers. Each Chamber opens onto a deeper relationship with the Lord.”

“There is much confusion in the world today due to the dissolution of boundaries between nations and between good and evil. Accept Holy Love as your boundary and confine your heart to the nation of Holy Love.”

* A similar analogy to “True Devotion to Mary” by St. Louis deMontfort (see paragraph #152 – to Jesus through Mary – True Devotion – “is an easy, short, perfect and secure way of attaining union with Our Lord, in which union the perfection of a Christian consists.”) The most direct and easily traveled path to union with God’s Will begins in the First Chamber of the United Hearts – the Immaculate Heart of Mary and ends in the Sixth Chamber – Immersion in the Divine Will.

January 28, 2017
Feast of St. Thomas Aquinas

St. Thomas Aquinas says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“The Sixth Chamber of the United Hearts is complete immersion in God’s Divine Will. This can only be achieved through acceptance of God’s Deciding Will in the present moment. That is to say, the soul accepts whatever happens in the present moment as God’s decision. This surrender takes more than trust. It takes deep humility. The soul that continues to insist in his own way is not surrendering to God’s Deciding Will.”

“God chooses only the best for each soul towards his own salvation and sanctification. Very often it is a cross which brings the soul closer and deeper into the United Hearts, if the soul cooperates with the cross. This is not to say you do not take pain relievers if needed, or you do not try to avoid situations or people who destroy your peace. It does mean that you do not give into anger or frustration because of the cross.”

“Allow God to decide for you in humility. Complaining is a sign you have not accepted God’s decisions for you. Ask Our Lady and the angels for the grace of acceptance.”

The Goal of All Humanity: Messages on Unitive Love

The Sixth Chamber of The United Hearts

of The Most Holy Trinity & Our Lady

Unitive Love in The Loving Divine Heart

of The Heavenly Father

Heavenly Messages as provided through Holy Love Ministry

<http://www.holylove.org>

July 31, 2003

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“I have come today to further help you understand the Chambers of Our United Hearts. The door to My Mother’s Immaculate Heart is the doorway to conversion. Her Heart is the Gateway to the New Jerusalem. It follows that My Divine Sacred Heart is the New Jerusalem. I will explain.”

“In the New Jerusalem, My Victory will be complete. My Divine Love and Divine Mercy will reign united to Holy Love – My Mother’s Heart. But this will not come into the world until it first comes into hearts. So then, as each heart experiences conversion, it is necessary that it take the next step which is passing into My Divine Heart.”

“After conversion, if the soul desires an ever-deepening relationship with Me, he will experience an illumination of conscience which will reveal to him his smallest imperfections. If he makes the effort to overcome his imperfections and flaws in love, he will move freely into Unitive Love which is one with the Divine Will of My Father. This Unitive Love is the New Jerusalem which is attainable to each one in the world.”

“How I desire to be united in love with each heart! How I long for this victory!”

August 1, 2003

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“How can I describe this Unitive Love I call you to? The length and breadth and depth are greater than human understanding. And yet, it is attainable in this life, but enjoyed by so few. It is a love of such profound measure that it transforms every present moment. It brings the Kingdom of My Father’s Divine Will to reign in the heart so that the soul accepts everything as from the Hand of God – as well victory as defeat.”

“How can I make you understand the measure of peace that this Unitive Love brings to the heart? How can I express to you the depth of joy? It is Heaven on earth. In Unitive Love everything in the present moment is shared with Me. There is no trial or tedium you face alone – no anxiety, for in Unitive Love everything is given over to Me.”

“I desire every soul reach for the brass ring of the Unitive Love. I will help you if you ask Me.”

August 1, 2003

Friday Rosary Service

Jesus and Blessed Mother are here with Their Hearts exposed.

Blessed Mother says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

Jesus:

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“My brothers and sisters, I desire that each one come to Me through the way of the Chambers of Our United Hearts. So then, passing from conversion which is Holy Love, into Unitive Love which is the last Chamber, each soul would be united with Me and My Victory would be complete. For when I return, My Father’s Will will be accomplished perfectly.”

“Tonight We’re blessing you with the Blessing of Our United Hearts.”

March 17, 2008

I see a great Flame in the shape of a Heart. I understand it represents the Heart of God the Father.

The Father says:

“I am the Eternal Now, Perfect Love.”

“Today I come to speak to the world about Unitive Love. This is the love shared between Me and the souls that abide in the Fifth and Sixth Chambers of Our United Hearts. Unitive Love does not exist on its own, but always when My Heart and the human heart unite. Unitive Love is the highest and purest form of love that exists. It is the melting of our two hearts together to form a new and perfect love that is only shared in the hiddenness between us.”

“Only free will can separate us, just as only free will can excite such a union into being. Few attain this lofty, elusive love. But each time Mary Immaculate visits earth, Her purpose is to draw souls into Unitive Love. You will kindly make these words known.”

The Flame disappears. For a minute there is a puff of smoke. Then this diagram appears:

Unitive Love (perfection)

|

Divine Love (perfecting)

|

Holy Love (purging)

March 20, 2008

Once again I see a heart-shaped Flame that I have come to know as the Heart of God the Father.

He says:

“I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Eternal Now.”

“I have come so that souls will find their way into Unitive Love. Unitive Love is the ultimate love. It is the New Jerusalem. This Love can only be experienced by the few who are perfectly united with Me. Such souls have been purged of their faults and perfected in virtue through many trials. These souls desire sanctification. It is to such as these that I hold nothing back, but minister every grace upon them.”

“Aspire to be perfected in virtue, that I may use you more profoundly.”

March 20, 2008

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“See that My Father is calling each soul into a love paramount to all other loves. He is calling souls into Unitive Love to be one with Him, immersed in His Divine Will. This requires the surrender of free will in all matters, in every present moment. There is no greater call, no higher or more prestigious ambition.”

“Unitive Love can only be reached through childlike littleness. Realize that anything you surrender to Me or to the Father delights us. Nothing, no sacrifice of love, is unworthy. Never rejoice in being esteemed in the eyes of man. Only rejoice in appealing to Me and in pleasing the Eternal Father.”

“If My brothers and sisters realized how important littleness is towards advancing deeper into the Chambers of Our United Hearts, they would be ambitious towards only one thing, hiddenness. Gone would be the temptation towards recognition, importance in the eyes of the world, power or control. Whole sections of the Church would be renewed. Consciences would be illuminated for self-love; self-importance would no longer dim the light of truth.”

“But the lure of the world and the temptations it holds are too strong today. This Mission must continue, for we are winning one soul at a time. Do not be discouraged. In littleness, continue.”

March 21, 2008

Good Friday

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“During My hours of Passion, I kept foremost in My Heart My love for My Father’s Adorable Divine Will. This is the foundation of Unitive Love. Unless the soul knows the Father by knowing Me, he cannot hope to love the Father’s Will.”

“I have entrusted to you the path which leads to Unitive Love. I speak to you now beseeching you to help Me to inspire souls to pursue this path I lay bare.”

March 24, 2008

Monday St. Michael Shield of Truth Prayer Service

Jesus is here with His Heart exposed.

He says:

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“My brothers and sisters, with docility move into the Chambers of Our United Hearts. I desire to lead each one into Unitive Love. First you must enter My Mother’s Heart and be purged of your greatest sins and faults through the Flame of Her Heart.”

“Through the perfecting Chambers that follow, your consciences will be illuminated as to the ways you must change to come ever deeper into personal holiness. It is those who persevere in all of this, that come into Unitive Love in the Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Chambers. Do not allow Satan to discourage you.”

“I am with you and blessing you with the Complete Blessing of Our United Hearts.”

March 25, 2008

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“I come to you today on behalf of My Father Who desires and wills that He be recognized under the title of Father of Unitive Love. It is under this title that My Father desires to reconcile all people and every nation by drawing them through the Chambers of Our United Hearts. Oh, how He longs for this union with mankind; how He longs that souls be united in love!”

“This spiritual journey is truth itself given through the Light of the Holy Spirit. As I opened the Gates of Heaven for you with My Passion and Death, the Father now opens the door to union with His Divine Will through this spiritual journey. Alleluia!”

March 26, 2008

St. Thomas Aquinas comes. He says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“I have come to help you understand the title God the Father desires His children know Him as, Father of Unitive Love.”

“First of all, Unitive Love is the Heart of the Father. This title describes His character, His makeup, the essence of His Being.”

“Second, the Father, in His Paternal role, extends Unitive Love to all His children. In this role, He extends a foretaste of Unitive Love through each Chamber. The deeper the soul travels through the Chambers, the more he is drawn to the goal of Unitive Love, and the greater the foretaste of Unitive Love.”

“I hope His title, Father of Unitive Love, will be better appreciated now, as it is so poignant for this generation.”

March 26, 2008

St. Thomas Aquinas says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“As Father of Unitive Love, God the Father has Paternal Hope in His Heart for the conversion of the heart of the world. It is under this title He is tirelessly calling all people into His Divine Will. The title itself is His Divine Will. His Heart is a Vessel of Unitive Love. Now He is extending that Love over all the earth, extending with it the grace to accept His Will.”

March 30, 2008

Midnight Service at the United Hearts Field – Divine Mercy Sunday

(This message was given in multiple parts.)

Jesus is here as He is in the Divine Mercy Image. He says:

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“My Father desires that a bond of love be established between His Heart and the heart of all mankind. This is the goal of all these Messages, of all the graces given here, and of the journey through the Chambers of Our Hearts. This cannot take place until the heart of man is cast into the Ocean of My Divine Mercy. To do so, each soul must open his heart to self-knowledge, recognizing his own iniquity.”

“In order to reach the pinnacle of Divine Love, the soul must first seek out My Mercy, for My Mercy is intrinsic to Divine Love. In the First Chamber, My Mother’s Heart, which is Holy Love, the soul is tendered the grace to acknowledge his sins and turn with a repentant heart to My Mercy. Then, through Divine Mercy, he is led through the subsequent Chambers.”

“I tell you, Divine Love and Divine Mercy come together in Unitive Love. Both Love and Mercy are sorely tried by a generation that opposes Creation itself. Each time God’s Divine Will is opposed the whole world suffers. Every time a prayer rises to Heaven from the heart or a message is received from Heaven or an apparition from Heaven takes place, the negative force of sin is opposed.”

“I am much offended by mankind’s rationalization of the truth. He rationalizes sin to be good, even a right. This is nothing more than Satan’s lies which are freely accepted by a generation devoted to self-love. This type of irrational thinking has infiltrated leadership in the world and in the Church.”

“Here in these Messages, I am taking you to the depth of spirituality and to the height of spiritual fulfillment; yet, I am unable, for the most part, to reach the very ones who could most benefit from what I say. It is always pride that is tricked into opposing Heaven’s goals and mankind’s salvation.”

“Tonight I am coming to you as your Merciful Jesus, not ready to accuse, but ready to forgive. Turn your hearts to Me and allow Me to fill you with My Mercy. Do not wait for a more crucial hour when you might turn to Me out of fear. Turn to Me now out of love.”

“My Mother, who assists Me in My every need, is forming under Her Mantle of Love, an army of victim souls. These victims of love sacrifice and pray for the conversion of unbelievers and the unity of all mankind in Our United Hearts. These victims must not take pride in their suffering or sacrificial lives. This defeats My purpose, as Victimhood should be offered as charity, the right hand not noticing what the left is doing.”

“A great portion of My Mercy is this Mission here, which I am filling with My grace.”

“My Mercy takes root in the soul the first moment the soul feels contrition for his sins. Tonight I am opening the floodgate of My Mercy upon this Site. Many will recall unconfessed sins. I will listen with compassion to every petition as though it were the hallowed 3:00 hour, the Hour of Mercy. Unresolved problems will find their solution.”

“I have lifted this Mission up and out of the reach of Satan in My Mercy and Love. My Provision will shine forth now and will always be here.”

“My brothers and sisters, solemnly I tell you, that unless mankind turns with loving hearts to My Merciful Heart, they will suffer the consequences of all the hypocrisy that is in the world today. With sincerity turn to My Mercy, and with sincerity spread these Messages.”

"I'm blessing you with My Blessing of Divine Love."

April 2, 2008

"I am your Jesus, born Incarnate."

"I have come so that more can understand the fullness of My Father's call to Unitive Love. This call begins in the First Chamber of Holy Love, My Mother's Immaculate Heart. This is so, for in this Chamber, as the soul begins to be purified, he is being called to unity through love with God and neighbor. The more intense his effort to be united in and through love, the quicker his journey through Our United Hearts."

"The soul's free will is the obstacle Satan tries to use to discourage this Unitive Love."

April 3, 2008

"I am your Jesus, born Incarnate."

"Perfect Unitive Love is the deepest Chambers of Our United Hearts, the Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Chambers. Basic Unitive Love is the foundation of personal holiness. This is the love that first encourages love of God and neighbor."

"Basic Unitive Love builds on the desire to love God and neighbor. If the desire is missing, then the foundation of Holy Love is missing. The more the soul desires to live in Holy Love, the more he desires union."

April 3, 2008

St. Thomas Aquinas says:

"Praise be to Jesus."

"I have come to speak to you about Unitive Love so that the world will have a better understanding. Unitive Love is not a mystical experience that stands far away from everyone and so is elusive. Although mystical union is reserved for a few and is a very real mystical gift, the nature of Unitive Love is a gnawing at the soul, constantly drawing him to come closer to God. Even the greatest sinner may feel Unitive Love urging him to repent, convert and to make God the focus of his life. Unitive Love, then, is God's call to come nearer, to enter the Chambers of the United Hearts, to begin to live in Holy Love."

"Unitive Love opens the heart to conversion. It is God's Mercy in action."

April 4, 2008

St. Thomas Aquinas says:

"Praise be to Jesus."

"I have come to help you further understand the great mystery of Unitive Love. If Holy and Divine Love were a beautiful bouquet of flowers, Unitive Love would be the sun and the rain that urge them to bloom. If Holy and Divine Love were a key that opens the door to contentment and sanctification, Unitive Love would be the hand that turns the key."

"This love, that is the Heart of the Eternal Father, is the motivation, the impetus, that urges the soul into a deeper, ever deeper, relationship with the Divine. The Holy Spirit is One with Unitive Love, One with

Divine Love, One with Holy Love. But it is Unitive Love that calls the soul into union with God's Divine Will."

April 4, 2008

Jesus is here with His Heart exposed. He says:

"I am your Jesus, born Incarnate."

"My brothers and sisters, just as Divine Love and Divine Mercy are one, I tell you that My Father's Divine Will and Unitive Love are one. These two, My Father's Will and Unitive Love are present in every Chamber. The deeper you go into Our Chambers of Love, the deeper you are in My Father's Divine Will."

"Tonight I'm blessing you with My Blessing of Divine Love."

April 5, 2008

Monthly Message to All People and Every Nation

(This message was given in multiple parts.)

Jesus is here with His Heart exposed. He says:

"I am your Jesus, born Incarnate."

"I have come to further advise the world concerning these perilous times. It is not long until the great apostasy takes place, an apostasy which will be unprecedented. The flock will be scattered. The sheep will replace love of God and neighbor with love of self. This is already occurring and tugging at My Arm of Justice."

"There are small pockets of Remnant Faithful, of prayer warriors and believers of truth. But for the most part, the vast majority devote themselves to a hedonistic god of self."

"I tell you solemnly, that whole nations of people have been led astray by government leaders who legislate according to their own erroneous opinions, abandoning God's laws in the process. For this My Heart aches. My Mother sorrows as never before since My Crucifixion, for She sees the direction mankind is headed."

"Through these Messages, I have given the world a path to follow and a worthy goal of personal holiness, and even sanctification. But the world listens with a cold and doubting heart as though what I say is useless and unneeded."

"In this country, laws have been passed making prayer in schools illegal in order to 'protect' the rights of a few. If My Name offends a few, are these same few also offended by the acts of violence and moral crimes that have replaced prayer? Right reason has been abandoned and misplaced compassion has taken its place."

"At the heart of every issue today is man's inability to recognize and accept the Truth. The Truth, according to My Father's Divine Will, is Holy, Divine and Unitive Love. Whatever opposes this Love is from the Prince of Darkness."

"As I continue to call you to conversion through these Messages, Satan distracts individual journeys through the Chambers by means of concern for temporal, passing things. Mankind's distraction from all that concerns his own salvation has led to the apostasy, even heresy, that is now present within the

Church itself. For these reasons, My Remnant must pray for discernment to distinguish what is true according to the Tradition of Faith, and what is fabricated by man's error. The Remnant will always recognize the truth when it is based upon Holy and Divine Love. Do not be swayed by mere power or title, but search always for My Truth."

"My flock, pray this way:"

"Father, Son and Holy Spirit, grant me—

Temperance not to accept everything at face value.

Prudence to search out the truth.

Wisdom to recognize the truth. Amen."

"I will help you. I am your strength. I will not abandon you, if you believe."

"My brothers and sisters, today I advise you whenever you are challenged in Holy Love, seek the refuge of My Mother's Immaculate Heart. For it is flaws in Holy Love that result in lack of peace, even sin. My Mother, who is always your advocate, will take all your needs to My Heart in Heaven."

"Today I am blessing you with My Blessing of Divine Love."

April 21, 2008

Monday St. Michael Shield of Truth Prayer Service

Jesus and Blessed Mother are here with Their Hearts exposed.

Blessed Mother says:

"Praise be to Jesus."

Jesus says:

"I am your Jesus, born Incarnate."

[A personal message was given.]

Jesus:

"My brothers and sisters, tonight I invite you to see that as the Remnant Faithful has scattered, they remain united in the Chambers of the United Hearts; for they recognize the peace of this spiritual journey, the truth and the genuine call to Unitive Love."

"Tonight We're blessing you with the Complete Blessing of Our United Hearts."

May 2, 2008

Friday Rosary Service

(This message was given in two parts.)

Jesus is here with His Heart exposed. He says:

"I am your Jesus, born Incarnate."

"I tell you truthfully that love, mercy and trust are intertwined like a golden cord binding the soul to My Sacred Heart. When one of these is in conflict, the others are loosened, as well. The soul begins to be

separated from the Divine Will and from Unitive Love. See, then, that anxiety and fear are not a part of My call.”

“My dear brothers and sisters, the hallmarks of lack of trust are fear, anxiety, worry and the loss of peace. When these are present in your heart, you need to cling even tighter to My Sacred Heart and allow Me to help you.”

“Tonight I’m blessing you with My Blessing of Divine Love.”

May 5, 2008

Monthly Message to All People and Every Nation; 11th Anniversary – Feast of Mary, Refuge of Holy Love

(This message was given in multiple parts.)

11th Anniversary of Mary, Refuge of Holy Love

(May Crowning)

Jesus and Blessed Mother are here. Their Hearts are exposed.

Our Lady is Mary, Refuge of Holy Love. She is smiling and says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

Jesus says:

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

Jesus:

“I tell you, through the Providence of the Eternal Now, mankind has been given everything he needs to live in peace and harmony with the Divine Will of God. But what has been given has been compromised and convoluted. Technology is used towards an evil end, to destroy life and even nature itself. Satan imitates the gifts of the Holy Spirit, and out of pride these false gifts are discerned as genuine. When Heaven intervenes, as is happening in this Mission of Holy Love, the very ones who should encourage and support such an effort, vehemently oppose it.”

“So it is, I come to lay bare the truth once again. Holy Love, nurtured in the heart, is never wrong. It is even wrong to think against Holy Love, for when I was with you I commanded you to live in Holy Love. Here you have the spirituality of these commandments of love which I gave you, enfleshed with the Chambers of the United Hearts. Because this Mission is the standard bearer of truth and the harbinger of My Second Coming, Satan is causing a whirlwind of controversy to swirl around it from the most unlikely sources.”

“Once again I tell you, Holy Love is the path of your salvation; Divine Love the path of personal holiness; Unitive Love is your sanctification. Do not get caught up in the whirlwind of who believes and who approves of this path I call you upon. Only follow it.”

“You do not need anyone’s approval to live in Holy and Divine Love. Do not be deluded to think so. I am calling each one to sanctity. Your place in eternity will be determined by your response to these Messages.”

“Ill use of Divine Provision, of technology, power, finances, even nature itself, will be mankind’s undoing and the unraveling of civilization such as you know it today. Misinterpretation, lies and negative response to Heaven’s intervention here with these Messages of Holy and Divine Love will be the undoing of the salvation of many souls. I am speaking to those responsible for this campaign against the truth.”

“What is your goal, Heaven or eternal perdition? Souls are at stake. Count yours among them.”

“Do not attribute to man or to nature what is God’s alone. My Father is the Creator of all things, the universe, the world, nature, even life in the womb. Do not destroy what He gives you out of His love. Do not worship your own free will, giving in to whims and desires at every turn. Rocks, trees, crystals, all of nature is God’s creation. They are not gods themselves. Do not allow gender to be a battleground. Do not allow morals in marriage to deteriorate in the guise of alternate life style.”

“These are ways that mankind is destroying himself and civilization, as well.”

“I tell you that national leaders and legislators, even educators, who do not support the commandments of love, are responsible for the souls they lead astray and the moral degeneration of their nation, as well, I add to this, those who lead or otherwise influence any religion. Their responsibility is to lead souls deeper into love of God and neighbor as self, this is Holy Love. Yet, there remain those who encourage violence, birth control, abortion, same sex marriage and many other evils related to these sins and more.”

“You cannot lead souls in righteousness if your own heart is full of error. For this reason, I come in truth to correct consciences and to pull souls back onto the path of light. Be united in Our United Hearts.”

“My dear little lambs, My brothers and sisters, the path that is laid bare at this hallowed Site is the path of perfection in Holy Love. Did I not direct you to be perfect as My Heavenly Father is perfect when I was in your midst before My Death and Resurrection? Satan is busy these days trying to discredit love of God and love of neighbor. Persevere in following these Messages, for herein lies his defeat.”

“As I desire you to be united in the United Hearts, run to Mary, Refuge of Holy Love in every battle. Her Immaculate Heart is the sign of the enemy’s defeat and a Vessel of profound grace that he cannot approach. Enter the First Chamber of the United Hearts, which is My Mother’s Immaculate Heart. Enter in and through humility and love, which are the only way into this spiritual journey. My Mother will not forsake you in any need.”

“Today I want to bless every portion of your lives, every part of your world. I invite you to see that you do not have lasting peace in your world, for there is so much superficial compromise in your negotiations. My brothers and sisters, choose always to live in Holy and Divine Love. Pray that St. Michael’s Shield of Truth be placed over the heart of every nation, for this is the way to lasting peace through the truth of humility and love.”

“My Mother says that She will take all the petitions in hearts and place them in My Sacred Heart today.”

[Jesus blesses the priests in the apparition room.]

Then He says:

“We’re blessing you with the Complete Blessing of Our United Hearts.”

May 16, 2008

Friday Rosary Service

Jesus is here with His Heart exposed. He says:

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“My brothers and sisters, once again I come asking you to be united with one another, and then with Our United Hearts. Further, I call you into Unitive Love with the Will of My Eternal Father. How can you achieve this? My brothers and sisters, realize that all you need is given to you in each present moment.”

“Tonight, once again, I’m blessing you with My Blessing of Divine Love.”

May 20, 2008

TO PRIESTS

St. Catherine of Siena says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“Today Jesus sends me once again, this time to address priests who come to the property. Priests should read the message given to pilgrims.”

[Refer to “Instructions to Pilgrims,” message of 4/24/08.]

“Then they should read this message to better partake of the graces shown forth here.”

“Priests are called here by the Mother of God. She knows each one by name. The Immaculata intends to strengthen vocations at this apparition site so that the priests can better serve Her children. Therefore, it is asked the priests come with an open heart, not judging, not depending upon high-powered approvals, in order to believe. Allow the Messages to reach your hearts so that you are able to encourage others to believe.”

“The Holy Mother desires to take each priest by the hand, leading him into the Chambers of the United Hearts. In this way, She will transform your hearts, illuminate your consciences, and lead you towards Unitive Love. Do not hold back fearing loss of reputation or any type of reprisal. Every priest is called upon this spiritual journey and to accept the truth of this Mission. Surrender with your whole heart and nothing will be held in abeyance from you.”

“Further, I have been sent by the Holy Mother to point out that priests too often ignore Heavenly intervention out of pharisaical or intellectual pride. Please understand that the Pharisees compulsively stood by the letter of the law while ignoring the heart of the law, which is Holy Love itself. Therefore, I urge you, do not condemn these treasures of spirituality offered here for lack of approvals by those who falsely accuse and judge. Rather, allow your hearts to be transformed by the heart of the Message, Holy Love.”

“God is ready to richly embellish your vocation with many graces if you do so.”

June 6, 2008

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“Let no one be astounded that I have taken to task those who persecute this Mission. I waited long enough for their conviction of heart by My veiled suggestions. Souls are being lost, and have been lost, that were discouraged from coming here by way of unfounded lies. Innocent unborn children have been aborted due to discouraging words against the prayers offered here.”

“I ask that in humility now, these detractors (and they know who they are) denounce their unfounded opinions which have a negative impact on the Mission, on the salvation of souls (which should be our common goal), and on their own salvation. Title does not exempt a soul from sin. Slander and detraction are sins.”

“There are those within Church circles, and even within this Diocese, who practice ungodly rituals. Who are you listening to, the false gods of power and control? If you choose salvation, you must choose to stop!”

“I am laying these things bare, as I do not have centuries to await approvals of these United Hearts Messages. I desire that souls turn with loving hearts to the spirituality of the Chambers. I desire to draw all souls into Unitive Love.”

“It is pride that rebels against correction. Humility accepts correction readily. No one should place himself above correction.”

April 7, 2011

I see a great Flame that I have come to know as the Flame of Divine Love – God the Father.

He says:

“I am the Eternal Now. I Am Who Am. I have come to help all to realize that there is strength in unity. When evil forces unite, good is weakened. Satan does all in his power to bring disunity amongst good people – good nations.”

“As Father of Unitive Love, I am calling all God-fearing people to unite. I have sent into the world the means by which you can achieve unity – it is Holy Love. No longer be divided in your opinions about Holy Love. Seize the opportunity to believe! Seize the opportunity to unite in Holy Love and to oppose evil!”

“Once again you have in the world evil aligning with evil. One leader will emerge and strengthen the evil agenda that is just now beginning to show itself.”

“You do not have a strong, competent leader of the righteous cause. Abortion has eliminated many. You, as a God-fearing people, must unite and stand for Holy Love. Holy Love must color all your decisions – Church leaders notwithstanding. This is not a time for guile or deceit but for truth. If you are not living in the truth, you have sided with evil.”

“This is not the hour for one apparition to oppose another or false discernment to cloud the truth. Do not let love of power or money taint the truth. The truth is your weapon. The truth is your victory. Place it in your hearts and act upon it. The truth is Holy Love.”

“My Divine Will is with you.”

Part Two: The Secret of the Rosary (Saint Louis de Montfort)

The Secret of the Rosary

By St. Louis-Marie Grignion De Montfort

A White Rose

1) Dear ministers of the most high God, you my fellow priests who preach the truth of God and who teach the gospel to all nations, let me give you this little book as a white rose that I would like you to keep. The truths contained in it are set forth in a very simple and straightforward manner, as you will see.

Please keep them in your heart so that you yourselves may make a practice of the Rosary and taste its fruits.

Please have them always on your lips too, so that you will always preach the Rosary and thus convert others by teaching them the excellence of this holy devotion.

I beg of you to beware of thinking of the Rosary as something of little importance – as do ignorant people, and even several great but proud scholars. Far from being insignificant, the Rosary is a priceless treasure which is inspired by God.

Almighty God has given it to you because he wants you to use it as a means to convert the most hardened sinners and the most obstinate heretics. He has attached to it grace in this life and glory in the next. The saints have said it faithfully and the Popes have endorsed it.

When the Holy Spirit has revealed this secret to a priest and director of souls, how blessed is that priest! For the vast majority of people fail to know this secret or else only know it superficially.

If such a priest really understands this secret, he will say the Rosary each day and will encourage others to say it. God and his blessed Mother will pour abundant grace into his soul, so that he may become God's instrument for his glory; and his word, though simple, will do more good in one month than that of other preachers in several years.

2) Therefore, my dear brothers and fellow priests, it will not be enough for us to preach this devotion to others; we must practice it ourselves, for if we firmly believed in the importance of the holy Rosary but never said it ourselves, people could hardly be expected to act upon our advice, since no one can give what he does not have: "Jesus began to do and to teach." We ought to pattern ourselves on our Lord, who began practising what he preached. We ought to emulate St. Paul, who knew and preached nothing but Jesus crucified.

I could tell you at great length of the grace God has given me to know by experience the effectiveness of the preaching of the holy Rosary, and of how I have seen, with my own eyes, the most wonderful conversions it has brought about. I would gladly tell you all these things if I thought that it would move you to preach this beautiful devotion, in spite of the fact that priests are not in the habit of doing so these days. But instead of all this, I think it will be quite enough for this little summary that I am writing if I tell you a few ancient but authentic stories about the holy Rosary. These excerpts really go to prove what I have outlined for the faithful.

A Red Rose

3) Poor men and women who are sinners, I, a greater sinner than you, wish to give you this rose, a crimson one, because the precious blood of our Lord has fallen upon it. Please God that it may bring true fragrance into your lives – but above all, may it save you from the danger that you are in. Every day unbelievers and un-repentant sinners cry, “Let us crown ourselves with roses.” But our cry should be, “Let us crown ourselves with the roses of the holy Rosary.”

How different are theirs from ours! Their roses are pleasures of the flesh, worldly honours and passing riches which wilt and decay in no time, but ours, which are the Our Father and Hail Mary which we have said devoutly over and over again, and to which we have added good penitential acts, will never wilt or die, and they will be just as exquisite thousands of years from now as they are today.

On the contrary, sinners’ roses only look like roses, while in point of fact they are cruel thorns which prick them during life by giving them pangs of conscience, at their death they pierce them with bitter regret and, still worse, in eternity they turn to burning shafts of anger and despair. But if our roses have thorns, they are the thorns of Jesus Christ, who changes them into roses. If our roses prick us, it is only for a short time, and only in order to cure the illness of sin and to save our souls.

4) So by all means we should eagerly crown ourselves with these roses from heaven, and recite the entire Rosary every day, that is to say, three rosaries each of five decades, which are like three little wreaths or crowns of flowers. There are two reasons for doing this: first of all, to honour the three crowns of Jesus and Mary – Jesus’ crown of grace at the time of his Incarnation, his crown of thorns during his passion, and his crown of glory in heaven, and of course the three-fold crown which the Blessed Trinity gave Mary in heaven.

Secondly, we should do this so that we ourselves may receive three crowns from Jesus and Mary, the first a crown of merit during our lifetime; the second, a crown of peace at our death; and the third, a crown of glory in heaven.

If you say the Rosary faithfully until death, I do assure you that, in spite of the gravity of your sins “you shall receive a never-fading crown of glory.” Even if you are on the brink of damnation, even if you have one foot in hell, even if you have sold your soul to the devil as sorcerers do who practice black magic, and even if you are a heretic as obstinate as a devil, sooner or later you will be converted and will amend your life and save your soul, if – and mark well what I say – if you say the Rosary devoutly every day until death for the purpose of knowing the truth and obtaining contrition and pardon for your sins.

In this book there are several stories of great sinners who were converted through the power of the Rosary. Please read and meditate upon them.

A Mystical Rose Tree

5) Good and devout souls, who walk in the light of the Holy Spirit, I do not think you will mind my giving you this little mystical rose tree which comes straight from heaven and which is to be planted in the garden of your soul. It cannot possibly harm the sweet-smelling flowers of your contemplations; for it is a heavenly tree and its scent is very pleasant. It will not in the least interfere with your carefully planned flower-beds; for, being itself all pure and well-ordered, it inclines all to order and purity. If it is carefully watered and properly attended to every day, it will grow to such a marvellous height, and its branches will have such a wide span that, far from hindering your other devotions, it will maintain and

perfect them. Of course, you understand what I mean, since you are spiritually minded; this mystical rose tree is Jesus and Mary in life, death and eternity.

6) Its green leaves are the Joyful Mysteries, the thorns the Sorrowful ones, and the flowers the Glorious Mysteries of Jesus and Mary. The buds are the childhood of Jesus and Mary, and the open blooms show us both of them in their sufferings, and the full-blown roses symbolize Jesus and Mary in their triumph and glory.

A rose delights us because of its beauty: so here we have Jesus and Mary in the Joyful Mysteries. Its thorns are sharp, and they prick, which makes us think of them in the Sorrowful Mysteries, and last of all, its perfume is so sweet that everyone loves it, and this fragrance symbolizes their Glorious Mysteries.

So please do not scorn this beautiful and heavenly tree, but plant it with your own hands in the garden of your soul, by making the resolution to say your Rosary every day. By saying it daily and by doing good works you will be tending your tree, watering it, hoeing the earth around it. Eventually you will see that this little seed which I have given you, and which seems so small now, will grow into a tree so great that the birds of heaven, that is, predestinate and contemplative souls, will dwell in it and make their nests there. Its shade will shelter them from the scorching heat of the sun and its height will keep them safe from the wild beasts on the ground.

And best of all, they will feed upon the tree's fruit, which is none other than our adorable Jesus, to whom be honour and glory forever and ever. Amen.

God Alone

A Rosebud

7) Dear little friends, this beautiful rosebud is for you; it is one of the beads of your Rosary, and it may seem to you to be such a tiny thing. But if you only knew how precious this bead is! This wonderful bud will open out into a gorgeous rose if you say your Hail Mary really well.

Of course it would be too much to expect you to say the whole fifteen mysteries every day, but do say at least five mysteries, and say them properly with love and devotion. This Rosary will be your little wreath of roses, your crown for Jesus and Mary. Please pay attention to every word I have said, and listen carefully to a true story that I want to tell you, and that I would like you to remember.

8) Two little girls, who were sisters, were saying the Rosary very devoutly in front of their house. A beautiful lady suddenly appeared, walked towards the younger girl, who was only about six or seven, took her by the hand, and led her away. Her elder sister was very startled and looked for the little girl everywhere. At last, still not having found her, she went home weeping and told her parents that her sister had been kidnapped. For three whole days the poor father and mother sought the child without success.

At the end of the third day they found her at the front door looking extremely happy and pleased. Naturally they asked her where on earth she had been, and she told them that the lady to whom she had been saying the Rosary had taken her to a lovely place where she had given her delicious things to eat. She said that the lady had also given her a baby boy to hold, that he was very beautiful, and that she had kissed him again and again.

The father and mother, who had been converted to the Catholic faith only a short time before, sent at once for the Jesuit Father who had instructed them for their reception into the Church and who had also taught

them devotion to the Rosary. They told him everything that had happened, and it was this priest himself who told me this story. It all took place in Paraguay.

So, dear children, imitate these little girls and say your Rosary every day as they always did. If you do this, you will earn the right to go to heaven to see Jesus and Mary. If it is not their wish that you should see them in this life, at any rate after you die you will see them for all eternity. Amen.

Therefore let all men, the learned and the ignorant, the just and the sinners, the great and the small, praise and honour Jesus and Mary night and day, by saying the holy Rosary. "Greet Mary who has laboured much among you."

FIRST DECADE

The surpassing merit of the Rosary as seen in its origin and name.

First Rose

9) The Rosary is made up of two things: mental prayer and vocal prayer. In the Rosary mental prayer is none other than meditation of the chief mysteries of the life, death and glory of Jesus Christ and of his blessed Mother. Vocal prayer consists in saying fifteen decades of the Hail Mary, each decade headed by an Our Father, while at the same time meditating on and contemplating the fifteen principal virtues which Jesus and Mary practised in the fifteen mysteries of the Rosary.

In the first five decades we must honour the five Joyful Mysteries and meditate on them; in the second five decades, the Sorrowful Mysteries; and in the third group of five, the Glorious Mysteries. So the Rosary is a blessed blending of mental and vocal prayer by which we honour and learn to imitate the mysteries and the virtues of the life, death, passion and glory of Jesus and Mary.

Second Rose

10) Since the Rosary is composed, principally and in substance, of the prayer of Christ and the Angelic Salutation, that is, the Our Father and the Hail Mary, it was without doubt the first prayer and the principal devotion of the faithful and has been in use all through the centuries, from the time of the apostles and disciples down to the present.

11) It was only in the year 1214, however, that the Church received the Rosary in its present form and according to the method we use today. It was given to the Church by St. Dominic, who had received it from the Blessed Virgin as a means of converting the Albigensians and other sinners.

I will tell you the story of how he received it, which is found in the very well-known book *De Dignitate Psalterii*, by Blessed Alan de la Roche. Saint Dominic, seeing that the gravity of people's sins was hindering the conversion of the Albigensians, withdrew into a forest near Toulouse, where he prayed continuously for three days and three nights. During this time he did nothing but weep and do harsh penances in order to appease the anger of God. He used his discipline so much that his body was lacerated, and finally he fell into a coma.

At this point our Lady appeared to him, accompanied by three angels, and she said, "Dear Dominic, do you know which weapon the Blessed Trinity wants to use to reform the world?"

"Oh, my Lady," answered Saint Dominic, "you know far better than I do, because next to your Son Jesus Christ you have always been the chief instrument of our salvation."

Then our Lady replied, "I want you to know that, in this kind of warfare, the principal weapon has always been the Angelic Psalter, which is the foundation-stone of the New Testament. Therefore, if you want to reach these hardened souls and win them over to God, preach my Psalter."

So he arose, comforted, and burning with zeal for the conversion of the people in that district, he made straight for the cathedral. At once unseen angels rang the bells to gather the people together, and Saint Dominic began to preach.

At the very beginning of his sermon, an appalling storm broke out, the earth shook, the sun was darkened, and there was so much thunder and lightning that all were very much afraid. Even greater was their fear when, looking at a picture of our Lady exposed in a prominent place, they saw her raise her arms to heaven three times to call down God's vengeance upon them if they failed to be converted, to amend their lives, and seek the protection of the holy Mother of God.

God wished, by means of these supernatural phenomena, to spread the new devotion of the holy Rosary and to make it more widely known.

At last, at the prayer of Saint Dominic, the storm came to an end, and he went on preaching.

So fervently and compellingly did he explain the importance and value of the Rosary that almost all the people of Toulouse embraced it and renounced their false beliefs. In a very short time a great improvement was seen in the town; people began leading Christian lives and gave up their former bad habits.

Third Rose

12) The miraculous way in which the devotion to the holy Rosary was established is something of a parallel to the way in which God gave his law to the world on Mount Sinai, and it obviously proves its value and importance.

Inspired by the Holy Spirit, instructed by the Blessed Virgin as well as by his own experience, Saint Dominic preached the Rosary for the rest of his life. He preached it by his example as well as by his sermons, in cities and in country places, to people of high station and low, before scholars and the uneducated, to Catholics and to heretics.

The Rosary, which he said every day, was his preparation for every sermon and his little tryst with our Lady immediately after preaching.

13) One day he had to preach at Notre Dame in Paris, and it happened to be the feast of St. John the Evangelist. He was in a little chapel behind the high altar prayerfully preparing his sermon by saying the Rosary, as he always did, when our Lady appeared to him and said:

"Dominic, even though what you have planned to say may be very good, I am bringing you a much better sermon."

Saint Dominic took in his hands the book our Lady proffered, read the sermon carefully and, when he had understood it and meditated on it, he gave thanks to her.

When the time came, he went up into the pulpit and, in spite of the feast day, made no mention of Saint John other than to say that he had been found worthy to be the guardian of the Queen of Heaven. The congregation was made up of theologians and other eminent people, who were used to hearing unusual

and polished discourses; but Saint Dominic told them that it was not his desire to give them a learned discourse, wise in the eyes of the world, but that he would speak in the simplicity of the Holy Spirit and with his forcefulness.

So he began preaching the Rosary and explained the Hail Mary word by word as he would to a group of children, and used the very simple illustrations which were in the book given him by our Lady.

14) Carthagena, the great scholar, quoting Blessed Alan de la Roche in *De Dignitate Psalterii*, describes how this took place.

“Blessed Alan writes that one day Father Dominic said to him in a vision, ‘My son, it is good to preach; but there is always a danger of looking for praise rather than the salvation of souls. Listen carefully to what happened to me in Paris, so that you may be on your guard against this kind of mistake. I was to preach in the great church dedicated to the Blessed Virgin and I was particularly anxious to give a fine sermon, not out of pride, but because of the high intellectual stature of the congregation.

“An hour before the time I had to preach, I was dutifully saying my Rosary – as I always did before giving a sermon – when I fell into ecstasy. I saw my beloved friend, the Mother of God, coming towards me with a book in her hand. “Dominic,” she said, “your sermon for today may be very good indeed, but no matter how good it is, I have brought you one that is very much better.”

“Of course I was overjoyed, and I took the book and read every word of it. Just as our Lady had said, I found exactly the right things to say in my sermon, so I thanked her with all my heart.

“When it was time to begin, I saw that the University of Paris had turned out in full force, as well as a large number of noblemen. They had all seen and heard of the great things that the good Lord had been doing through me.

“I went up into the pulpit. It was the feast of Saint John the Evangelist but all I said about him was that he had been found worthy to be the guardian of the Queen of Heaven. Then I addressed the congregation:

“My Lords and illustrious doctors of the University, you are accustomed to hearing learned sermons suited to your refined tastes. Now I do not want to speak to you in the scholarly language of human wisdom but, on the contrary, to show you the Spirit of God and his greatness.”

Here ends the quotation from Blessed Alan, after which Carthagena goes on to say in his own words, “Then Saint Dominic explained the Angelic Salutation to them, using simple comparisons and examples from everyday life.”

15) Blessed Alan, according to Carthagena, mentioned several other occasions when our Lord and our Lady appeared to Saint Dominic to urge him and inspire him to preach the Rosary more and more in order to wipe out sin and convert sinners and heretics.

In another passage Carthagena says, “Blessed Alan said our Lady revealed to him that, after she had appeared to Saint Dominic, her blessed Son appeared to him and said, ‘Dominic, I rejoice to see that you are not relying on your own wisdom and that, rather than seek the empty praise of men, you are working with great humility for the salvation of souls.

“But many priests want to preach thunderously against the worst kinds of sin at the very outset, failing to realize that before a sick person is given bitter medicine, he needs to be prepared by being put into the right frame of mind to really benefit by it.

“That is why, before doing anything else, priests should try to kindle a love of prayer in people’s hearts and especially a love of my Angelic Psalter. If only they would all start saying it and would really persevere, God in his mercy could hardly refuse to give them his grace. So I want you to preach my Rosary.”

16) In another place Blessed Alan says, “All priests say a Hail Mary with the faithful before preaching, to ask for God’s grace.’ They do this because of a revelation that Saint Dominic had from our Lady. ‘My son,’ she said one day, ‘do not be surprised that your sermons fail to bear the results you had hoped for. You are trying to cultivate a piece of ground which has not had any rain. Now when God planned to renew the face of the earth, he started by sending down rain from heaven – and this was the Angelic Salutation. In this way God reformed the world.

“So when you give a sermon, urge people to say my Rosary, and in this way your words will bear much fruit for souls.’

“Saint Dominic lost no time in obeying, and from then on he exerted great influence by his sermons.” (This last quotation is from “The Book of Miracles of the Holy Rosary,” written in Italian, also found in Justin’s works, Sermon 143.)

17) I have been very pleased to quote these well-known authors word for word for the benefit of those who might otherwise have doubts as to the marvellous power of the Rosary.

As long as priests followed Saint Dominic’s example and preached devotion to the holy Rosary, piety and fervour thrived throughout the Christian world and in those religious orders which were devoted to the Rosary.

But since people have neglected this gift from heaven, all kinds of sin and disorder have spread far and wide.

Fourth Rose

18) All things, even the holiest, are subject to change, especially when they are dependent on man’s free will.

It is hardly to be wondered at, then, that the Confraternity of the Holy Rosary only retained its first fervour for a century after it was instituted by Saint Dominic. After this it was like a thing buried and forgotten.

Doubtless, too, the wicked scheming and jealousy of the devil were largely responsible for getting people to neglect the Rosary, and thus block the flow of God’s grace which it had drawn upon the world.

Thus, in 1349 God punished the whole of Europe with the most terrible plague that had ever been known.

Starting in the east, it spread throughout Italy, Germany, France, Poland and Hungary, bringing desolation wherever it went, for out of a hundred men hardly one lived to tell the tale. Big cities, towns, villages and monasteries were almost completely deserted during the three years that the epidemic lasted.

This scourge of God was quickly followed by two others, the heresy of the Flagellants and a tragic schism in 1376.

19) Later on, when these trials were over, thanks to the mercy of God, our Lady told Blessed Alan to revive the former Confraternity of the Holy Rosary. Blessed Alan was one of the Dominican Fathers at the

monastery at Dinan, in Brittany. He was an eminent theologian and a famous preacher. Our Lady chose him because, since the Confraternity had originally been started in that province, it was fitting that a Dominican from the same province should have the honour of re-establishing it.

Blessed Alan began this great work in 1460, after a special warning from our Lord. This is how he received that urgent message, as he himself tells it:

One day when he was offering Mass, our Lord, who wished to spur him on to preach the holy Rosary, spoke to him in the Sacred Host. "How can you crucify me again so soon?" Jesus said.

"What did you say, Lord?" asked Blessed Alan, horrified. "You crucified me once before by your sins," answered Jesus, "and I would willingly be crucified again rather than have my Father offended by the sins you used to commit. You are crucifying me again now because you have all the learning and understanding that you need to preach my Mother's Rosary, and you are not doing it. If you only did that, you could teach many souls the right path and lead them away from sin. But you are not doing it, and so you yourself are guilty of the sins that they commit."

This terrible reproach made Blessed Alan solemnly resolve to preach the Rosary unceasingly.

20) Our Lady also said to him one day to inspire him to preach the Rosary more and more, "You were a great sinner in your youth, but I obtained the grace of your conversion from my Son. Had such a thing been possible, I would have liked to have gone through all kinds of suffering to save you, because converted sinners are a glory to me. And I would have done that also to make you worthy of preaching my Rosary far and wide."

Saint Dominic appeared to Blessed Alan as well and told him of the great results of his ministry: he had preached the Rosary unceasingly, his sermons had borne great fruit and many people had been converted during his missions.

He said to Blessed Alan, "See what wonderful results I have had through preaching the Rosary. You and all who love our Lady ought to do the same so that, by means of this holy practice of the Rosary, you may draw all people to the real science of the virtues."

Briefly, then, this is the history of how Saint Dominic established the holy Rosary and of how Blessed Alan de la Roche restored it.

Fifth Rose

21) Strictly speaking, there can be only one kind of Confraternity of the Rosary, that is, one whose members agree to say the entire Rosary of 150 Hail Marys every day. However, considering the fervour of those who say it, we may distinguish three kinds: Ordinary Membership, which entails saying the complete Rosary once a week; Perpetual Membership, which requires it to be said only once a year; Daily Membership, which obliges one to say it all every day, that is, the fifteen decades made up of 150 Hail Marys.

None of these oblige under pain of sin. It is not even a venial sin to fail in this duty because such an undertaking is entirely voluntary and supererogatory. Needless to say, people should not join the Confraternity if they do not intend to fulfil their obligation by saying the Rosary as often as is required, without, however, neglecting the duties of their state in life. So whenever the Rosary clashes with a duty of one's state in life, holy as the Rosary is, one must give preference to the duty to be performed.

Similarly, sick people are not obliged to say the whole Rosary or even part of it if this effort might tire them and make them worse.

If you have been unable to say it because of some duty required by obedience or because you genuinely forgot, or because of some urgent necessity, you have not committed even a venial sin. You will then receive the benefits of the Confraternity just the same, sharing in the graces and merits of your brothers and sisters in the Rosary, who are saying it throughout the world.

And, my dear Catholic people, even if you fail to say your Rosary out of sheer carelessness or laziness, as long as you do not have any formal contempt for it, you do not sin, absolutely speaking, but you forfeit your participation in the prayers, good works and merits of the Confraternity. Moreover, because you have not been faithful in things that are little and of supererogation, almost without knowing it you may fall into the habit of neglecting big things, such as those duties which bind under pain of sin; for “He that scorns small things shall fall little by little.”

Sixth Rose

22) From the time Saint Dominic established the devotion to the holy Rosary up to the time when Blessed Alan de la Roche reestablished it in 1460, it has always been called the Psalter of Jesus and Mary. This is because it has the same number of Hail Marys as there are psalms in the Book of the Psalms of David. Since simple and uneducated people are not able to say the Psalms of David, the Rosary is held to be just as fruitful for them as David’s Psalter is for others.

But the Rosary can be considered to be even more valuable than the latter for three reasons:

- 1 – Firstly, because the Angelic Psalter bears a nobler fruit, that of the Word incarnate, whereas David’s Psalter only prophesies his coming;
- 2 – Just as the real thing is more important than its prefiguration and the body surpasses the shadow, so the Psalter of our Lady is greater than David’s Psalter, which did no more than prefigure it;
- 3 – Because our Lady’s Psalter or the Rosary made up of the Our Father and Hail Mary is the direct work of the Blessed Trinity.

Here is what the learned Carthage says about it:

The scholarly writer of Aix-la-Chapelle says in his book, *The Rose Crown*, dedicated to the Emperor Maximilian: “It cannot be maintained that Salutation of Mary is a recent innovation.

It spread almost with the Church itself. For at the very beginnings of the Church the more educated members of the faithful celebrated the praises of God in the 150 psalms of David. The ordinary people, who encountered more difficulty in divine service, thus conceived a holy emulation of them.... They considered, which is indeed true, that the heavenly praises of the Rosary contained all the divine secrets of the psalms, for, if the psalms sing of the one who is to come, the Rosary proclaims him as having come.

“That is how they began to call their prayer of 150 Salutations ‘The Psalter of Mary,’ and to precede each decade with an Our Father, as was done by those who recited the psalms.”

23) The Psalter or Rosary of our Lady is divided into three chaplets of five decades each, for the following reasons:

- 1 – to honour the three persons of the Blessed Trinity;

2 – to honour the life, death and glory of Jesus Christ;

3 – to imitate the Church triumphant, to help the members of the Church militant, and to bring relief to the Church suffering;

4 – to imitate the three groups into which the psalms are divided, the first being for the purgative life, the second for the illuminative life, and the third for the unitive life;

5 – to give us graces in abundance during life, peace at death, and glory in eternity.

Seventh Rose

24) Ever since Blessed Alan de la Roche re-established this devotion, the voice of the people, which is the voice of God, gave it the name of the Rosary, which means “crown of roses.” That is to say that every time people say the Rosary devoutly they place on the heads of Jesus and Mary 153 white roses and sixteen red roses. Being heavenly flowers, these roses will never fade or lose their beauty.

Our Lady has approved and confirmed this name of the Rosary; she has revealed to several people that each time they say a Hail Mary they are giving her a beautiful rose, and that each complete Rosary makes her a crown of roses.

25) The Jesuit brother, Alphonsus Rodriguez, used to say his Rosary with such fervour that he often saw a red rose come out of his mouth at each Our Father, and a white rose at each Hail Mary, both equal in beauty and differing only in colour.

The chronicles of St. Francis tell of a young friar who had the praiseworthy habit of saying this crown of our Lady every day before dinner. One day, for some reason or other, he did not manage to say it. The refectory bell had already been rung when he asked the Superior to allow him to say it before coming to the table, and, having obtained permission, he withdrew to his cell to pray.

After he had been gone a long time, the Superior sent another friar to fetch him, and he found him in his room bathed in a heavenly light in the presence of our Lady and two angels.

Beautiful roses kept issuing from his mouth at each Hail Mary, and the two angels were taking them one by one and placing them on our Lady’s head, while she smilingly accepted them.

Finally, two other friars who had been sent to find out what had happened to the first two saw the same scene, and our Lady did not leave until the whole Rosary had been said.

So the complete Rosary is a large crown of roses and each chaplet of five decades is a little wreath of flowers or a little crown of heavenly roses which we place on the heads of Jesus and Mary. The rose is the queen of flowers, and so the Rosary is the rose of devotions and the most important one.

Eighth Rose

26) It is scarcely possible for me to put into words how our Lady esteems the Rosary and how she prefers it to all other devotions. Nor can I sufficiently express how wonderfully she rewards those who work to make known the devotion, to establish it and spread it nor, on the other hand, how strictly she punishes those who work against it.

St. Dominic had nothing more at heart during his life than to praise our Lady, to preach her greatness, and to inspire everybody to honour her by saying her Rosary. As a reward he received countless graces from her.

This powerful Queen of heaven crowned his labours with many miracles and prodigies. God always granted him what he asked through our Lady. The greatest favour of all was that she helped him to crush the Albigensian heresy and made him the founder and patriarch of a great religious order.

27) As for Blessed Alan de la Roche, who restored the devotion of the Rosary, he received many privileges from our Lady; she graciously appeared to him several times to teach him how to work out his salvation, to become a good priest and perfect religious, and how to pattern himself on our Lord.

He used to be horribly tempted and persecuted by devils, and then a deep sadness would fall upon him and sometimes he would be near to despair. But our Lady always comforted him by her presence, which banished the clouds of darkness from his soul.

She taught him how to say the Rosary, explaining its value and the fruits to be gained by it; and she gave him a great and glorious privilege, which was the honour of being called her new spouse. As a token of her chaste love for him, she placed a ring upon his finger and a necklace made of her own hair about his neck and gave him a Rosary.

Fr. TritSme, the learned Carthagenia and Martin of Navarre, as well as others, have spoken of him in terms of highest praise. Blessed Alan died at Zwolle, in Flanders, on September 8th, 1475, after having brought more than a hundred thousand people into the Confraternity.

28) Blessed Thomas of St. John was well known for his sermons on the holy Rosary, and the devil, jealous of his success, tortured him so much that he fell ill and was sick for such a long time that the doctors gave him up. One night, when he really thought he was dying, the devil appeared to him in the most terrible form imaginable. There was a picture of our Lady near his bed; he looked at it and cried with all his heart and soul and strength, "Help me, save me, my dearest Mother." No sooner had he said this than the picture seemed to come alive and our Lady put out her hand, took him by the arm and said, "Do not be afraid, Thomas my son, here I am and I am going to save you; get up now and go on preaching my Rosary as you used to do. I promise to shield you from your enemies."

When our Lady said this, the devil fled and Blessed Thomas got up, finding himself in perfect health. He then thanked our Lady with tears of joy. He resumed his Rosary apostolate, and his sermons were wonderfully successful.

29) Our Lady not only blesses those who preach her Rosary but she highly rewards all those who, by their example, get others to say it.

Alphonsus, King of Leon and Calicia, very much wanted all his servants to honour the Blessed Virgin by saying the Rosary, so he used to hang a large rosary on his belt, though he never said it himself.

Nevertheless, his wearing it encouraged his courtiers to say the Rosary devoutly.

One day the King fell seriously ill and when he was given up for dead he found himself, in spirit, before the judgment-seat of our Lord. Many devils were there accusing him of all the sins he had committed, and our Lord was about to condemn him when our Lady came forward to speak in his favour. She called for a pair of scales and had his sins placed in one of the balances, while she put the large rosary which he had always worn on the other scale, together with all the rosaries that had been said through his example. It was found that the Rosaries weighed more than his sins.

Looking at him with great kindness, our Lady said, “As a reward for the little service you did for me in wearing my rosary, I have obtained a great grace for you from my Son. Your life will be spared for a few more years. See that you spend those years wisely, and do penance.”

When the King regained consciousness he cried out, “Blessed be the Rosary of the most holy Virgin Mary, by which I have been delivered from eternal damnation.”

After he had recovered his health, he spent the rest of his life in spreading devotion to the Rosary, and said it faithfully every day.

People who love the Blessed Virgin ought to follow the example of King Alphonsus and that of the saints whom I have mentioned, so that they too may win other souls for the Confraternity of the Holy Rosary. They will receive great graces here on earth and finally eternal life.

“Those who explain me will have life everlasting.”

Ninth Rose

30) It is very wicked indeed and unjust to hinder the progress of the Confraternity of the Holy Rosary. God has severely punished many of those who have been so benighted as to scorn the Confraternity and have sought to destroy it.

Even though God has set his seal of approval on the Rosary by many miracles, and though it has been approved by the Church in many papal bulls, there are only too many people who are against the holy Rosary today. Such are free-thinkers and those who scorn religion, who either condemn the Rosary or try to turn others away from it.

It is easy to see that they have absorbed the poison of hell and that they are inspired by the devil; for no one can condemn devotion to the holy Rosary without condemning all that is most holy in the Catholic faith, such as the Lord’s prayer, the Hail Mary and the mysteries of the life, death and glory of Jesus Christ and his holy Mother.

These freethinkers, who cannot bear to have people saying the Rosary, often fall into an heretical state of mind without realizing it and come to hate the Rosary and its mysteries.

To have a loathing for confraternities is to fall away from God and true piety, for our Lord himself has told us that he is always in the midst of those who are gathered together in his name. No good Catholic would neglect the many great indulgences which the Church has granted to confraternities. Finally, to dissuade others from joining the Rosary Confraternity is to be an enemy of souls, because the Rosary is a means of avoiding sin and leading a good life.

St. Bonaventure says in his “Psalter” that whoever neglects our Lady will die in his sins.

What, then, must be the punishment in store for those who turn people away from devotion to her?

Tenth Rose

31) While St. Dominic was preaching the Rosary in Carcassone, a heretic made fun of his miracles and the fifteen mysteries of the Rosary, and this prevented other heretics from being converted. As a punishment God allowed fifteen thousand devils to enter the man’s body.

His parents took him to Father Dominic to be delivered from the evil spirits. He started to pray and he begged everyone who was there to say the Rosary out loud with him, and at each Hail Mary our Lady drove a hundred devils out of the man, and they came out in the form of red-hot coals.

After he had been delivered, he abjured his former errors, was converted and joined the Rosary Confraternity. Several of his associates did the same, having been greatly moved by his punishment and by the power of the Rosary.

32) The learned Franciscan, Cartagena, as well as several other authors, says that an extraordinary event took place in 1482. The venerable Fr. James Sprenger and the religious of his order were zealously working to re-establish devotion to the Rosary and its Confraternity in the city of Cologne. Unfortunately, two priests who were famous for their preaching ability were jealous of the great influence they were exerting through preaching the Rosary. These two Fathers spoke against this devotion whenever they had a chance, and as they were very eloquent and had a great reputation, they persuaded many people not to join the Confraternity.

One of them, the better to achieve his wicked end, wrote a special sermon against the Rosary and planned to give it the following Sunday. But when the time came for the sermon he did not appear and, after a certain amount of waiting, someone went to fetch him. He was found to be dead, and he had evidently died without anyone to help him.

After persuading himself that this death was due to natural causes, the other priest decided to carry out his friend's plan and give a similar sermon on another day, hoping to put an end to the Confraternity of the Rosary.

However, when the day came for him to preach and it was time to give the sermon, God punished him by striking him down with paralysis which deprived him of the use of his limbs and of his power of speech.

At last he admitted his fault and that of his friend and in his heart he silently besought our Lady to help him.

He promised that if only she would cure him, he would preach the Rosary with as much zeal as that with which he had formerly fought against it. For this end he implored her to restore his health and his speech, which she did, and finding himself instantaneously cured he rose up like another Saul, a persecutor turned defender of the holy Rosary. He publicly acknowledged his former error and ever afterwards preached the wonders of the Rosary with great zeal and eloquence.

33) I am quite sure that freethinkers and ultra-critical people of today will question the truth of the stories in this little book, as they question most things, but all I have done has been to copy them from very good contemporary authors and, in part, from a book written a short time ago, *The Mystical Rose-tree*, by Fr. Antonin Thomas, O.P.

Everyone knows that there are three different kinds of faith by which we believe different kinds of stories. To stories from Holy Scripture we owe divine faith; to stories on non-religious subjects which are not against common sense and are written by trustworthy authors, we pay the tribute of human faith; and to stories about holy subjects which are told by good authors and are not in any way contrary to reason, to faith or to morals (even though they may sometimes deal with happenings which are above the ordinary), we pay the tribute of a pious faith.

I agree that we must be neither too credulous nor too critical, and that we should keep a happy medium in all things in order to find just where truth and virtue lie. But on the other hand, I know equally well that charity easily leads us to believe all that is not contrary to faith or morals: “Charity believes all things,” in the same way as pride induces us to doubt even well authenticated stories on the plea that they are not to be found in Holy Scripture.

This is one of the devil’s traps; heretics of the past who denied tradition have fallen into it, and over-critical people of today are falling into it too, without even realizing it. People of this kind refuse to believe what they do not understand or what is not to their liking, simply because of their own spirit of pride and independence.

SECOND DECADE

The surpassing merit of the Rosary as seen in the prayers which compose it.

Eleventh Rose

The Creed

34) The Creed or the Symbol of the Apostles, which is said on the crucifix of the rosary, is a holy summary of all the Christian truths. It is a prayer that has great merit, because faith is the root, foundation and beginning of all Christian virtues, of all eternal virtues, and of all prayers that are pleasing to God. “Anyone who comes to God must believe,” and the greater his faith the more merit his prayer will have, the more powerful it will be, and the more it will glorify God.

I shall not take time here to explain the Creed word for word, but I cannot resist saying that the first words, “I believe in God,” are wonderfully effective as a means of sanctifying our souls and putting the devils to rout, because these words contain the acts of the three theological virtues of faith, hope and charity.

It was by saying these words that many saints overcame temptations, especially those against faith, hope or charity, either during their lifetime or at the hour of their death. They were also the last words of St. Peter, Martyr. A heretic had cleft his head in two by a blow of his sword, and although St. Peter was at his last gasp, he managed to trace these words in the sand with his finger.

35) The holy Rosary contains many mysteries of Jesus and Mary, and since faith is the only key which opens up these mysteries for us, we must begin the Rosary by saying the Creed very devoutly, and the stronger our faith the more merit our Rosary will have.

This faith must be lively and informed by charity; in other words, to recite the Rosary properly it is necessary to be in God’s grace, or at least seeking it. This faith must be strong and constant, that is, one must not be looking for sensible devotion and spiritual consolation in the recitation of the Rosary; nor should one give it up because the mind is flooded with countless involuntary distractions, or because one experiences a strange distaste in the soul or an almost continual and oppressive fatigue of the body. Neither feelings, nor consolation, nor sighs, nor transports, nor the continual attention of the imagination are needed; faith and good intentions are quite enough. *Sola fides sufficit.*

Twelfth Rose

The Our Father

36) The Our Father or the Lord's Prayer derives its great value above all from its author, who is neither a man nor an angel, but the King of angels and of men, our Lord Jesus Christ. St. Cyprian says it was necessary that he who came to give us the life of grace as our Saviour should teach us the way to pray as our heavenly Master.

The beautiful order, the tender forcefulness and the clarity of this divine prayer pay tribute to our divine Master's wisdom. It is a short prayer but can teach us so very much, and it is well within the grasp of uneducated people, while scholars find it a continual source of investigation into the mysteries of God.

The Our Father contains all the duties we owe to God, the acts of all the virtues and the petitions for all our spiritual and corporal needs. Tertullian says that the Our Father is a summary of the New Testament. Thomas a Kempis says that it surpasses all the desires of all the saints; that it is a condensation of all the beautiful sayings of all the psalms and canticles; that in it we ask God for everything that we need, that by it we praise him in the very best way; that by it we lift up our souls from earth to heaven and unite them closely to God.

37) St. John Chrysostom says that we cannot be our Master's disciples unless we pray as he did and in the way that he showed us. Moreover, God the Father listens more willingly to the prayer that we have learned from his Son rather than those of our own making, which have all our human limitations.

We should say the Our Father with the certitude that the eternal Father will hear us because it is the prayer of his Son, whom he always hears, and because we are his members. God will surely grant our petitions made through the Lord's Prayer because it is impossible to imagine that such a good Father could refuse a request couched in the language of so worthy a Son, reinforced by his merits, and made at his behest.

St. Augustine assures us that whenever we say the Our Father devoutly our venial sins are forgiven. The just man falls seven times, and in the Lord's Prayer he will find seven petitions which will both help him to avoid lapses and protect him from his spiritual enemies.

Our Lord, knowing how weak and helpless we are, and how many difficulties we endure, made his prayer short and easy to say, so that if we say it devoutly and often, we can be sure that God will quickly come to our aid.

38) I have a word for you, devout souls who pay little attention to the prayer that the Son of God gave us himself and asked us all to say: It is high time for you to change your way of thinking. You only esteem prayers that men have written, as though anybody, even the most inspired man in the whole world, could possibly know more about how we ought to pray than Jesus Christ himself! You look for prayers in books written by other men almost as though you were ashamed of saying the prayer that our Lord told us to say.

You have managed to convince yourself that the prayers in those books are for scholars and for the rich, and that the Rosary is only for women and children and the poor people. As if the prayers and praises you have been reading were more beautiful and more pleasing to God than those which are to be found in the Lord's Prayer! It is a very dangerous temptation to lose interest in the prayer that our Lord gave us and to take up prayers that men have written instead.

Not that I disapprove of prayers that saints have written to encourage the faithful to praise God, but it is not to be endured that they should prefer these to the prayer which was uttered by Wisdom incarnate. If they ignore this prayer, it is as though they passed by the spring to go to the brook, and refusing the clear water, they drink instead that which is dirty. For the Rosary, made up of the Lord's Prayer and the Hail

Mary, is this clear and ever-flowing water which comes from the fountain of grace, whereas other prayers which they look for in books are nothing but tiny streams which spring from this fountain.

39) People who say the Lord's Prayer carefully, weighing every word and meditating on them, may indeed call themselves blessed, for they find therein everything that they need or can wish for.

When we say this wonderful prayer, we touch God's heart at the very outset by calling him by that sweet name of Father.

"Our Father," he is the dearest of fathers: all-powerful in his creation, wonderful in the way he maintains the world, completely lovable in his divine Providence, all good and infinitely so in the Redemption. We have God for our Father, so we are all brothers, and heaven is our homeland and our heritage. This should be more than enough to teach us to love God and our neighbour, and to be detached from the things of this world.

So we ought to love our heavenly Father and say to him over and over again: "Our Father who art in heaven" –

Thou who dost fill heaven and earth with the immensity of thy being,

Thou who art present everywhere:

Thou who art in the saints by thy glory,

in the damned by thy justice,

in the good by thy grace,

in sinners by the patience

with which thou dost tolerate them,

grant that we may always remember

that we come from thee;

grant that we may live as thy true children;

that we may direct our course towards thee alone

with all the ardour of our soul.

"Hallowed by thy name." The name of the Lord is holy and to be feared, said the prophet-king David, and heaven, according to Isaiah, echoes with the praises of the seraphim who unceasingly praise the holiness of the Lord, God of hosts.

We ask here that all the world may learn to know and adore the attributes of our God, who is so great and so holy. We ask that he may be known, loved and adored by pagans, Turks, Jews, barbarians and all infidels; that all men may serve and glorify him by a living faith, a staunch hope, a burning charity, and by the renouncing of all erroneous beliefs. In short, we pray that all men may be holy because our God himself is holy.

"Thy kingdom come." That is to say: May you reign in our souls by your grace, during life, so that after death we may be found worthy to reign with thee in thy kingdom, in perfect and unending bliss; that we firmly believe in this happiness to come; we hope for it and we expect it, because God the Father has

promised it in his great goodness, and because it was purchased for us by the merits of God the Son; and it has been made known to us by the light of the Holy Spirit.

“Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.” As Tertullian says, this sentence does not mean in the least that we are afraid of people thwarting God’s designs, because nothing whatsoever can happen without divine Providence having foreseen it and having made it fit into his plans beforehand. No obstruction in the whole world can possibly prevent the will of God from being carried out.

Rather, when we say these words, we ask God to make us humbly resigned to all that he has seen fit to send us in this life. We also ask him to help us to do, in all things and at all times, his holy will, made known to us by the commandments, promptly, lovingly and faithfully, as the angels and the blessed do in heaven.

40) “Give us this day our daily bread.” Our Lord teaches us to ask God for everything that we need, whether in the spiritual or the temporal order. By asking for our daily bread, we humbly admit our own poverty and insufficiency, and pay tribute to our God, knowing that all temporal goods come from his Providence. When we say bread we ask for that which is necessary to live; and, of course that does not include luxuries.

We ask for this bread today, which means that we are concerned only for the present, leaving the morrow in the hands of Providence.

And when we ask for our daily bread, we recognize that we need God’s help every day and that we are entirely dependent upon him for his help and protection.

“Forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us.” Every sin, says St. Augustine and Tertullian, is a debt which we contract with God, and he in his justice requires payment down to the last farthing. Unfortunately we all have these sad debts.

No matter how many they may be, we should go to God with all confidence and with true sorrow for our sins, saying, “Our Father who art in heaven, forgive us our sins of thought and those of speech, forgive us our sins of commission and of omission which make us infinitely guilty in the eyes of thy justice.

“We dare to ask this because thou art our loving and merciful Father, and because we have forgiven those who have offended us, out of obedience to you and out of charity.

“Do not permit us, in spite of our infidelity to thy graces, to give in to the temptations of the world, the devil, and the flesh.

“But deliver us from evil.” The evil of sin, from the evil of temporal punishment and of everlasting punishment, which we have rightly deserved.

“Amen.” This word at the end of the Our Father is very consoling, and St. Jerome says that it is a sort of seal of approbation that God puts at the end of our petitions to assure us that he will grant our requests, as though he himself were answering:

“Amen! May it be as you have asked, for truly you have obtained what you asked for.” That is what is meant by this word: Amen.

Thirteenth Rose

41) Each word of the Lord's Prayer is a tribute we pay to the perfections of God. We honour his fecundity by the name of Father.

Father,
thou who throughout eternity
dost beget a Son
who is God like thee,
eternal, consubstantial with thee,
who is of the very same essence as thee;
and is of like power
and goodness
and wisdom as thou art....

Father and Son,
who, from your mutual love,
produce the Holy Spirit,
who is God like unto you;
three persons but one God.

Our Father. This means that he is the Father of mankind, because he has created us and continues to sustain us, and because he has redeemed us. He is also the merciful Father of sinners, the Father who is the friend of the just, and the glorious Father of the blessed in heaven.

When we say Who art, we honour by these words the infinity and immensity and fullness of God's essence. God is rightly called "He who is;" that is to say, he exists of necessity, essentially, and eternally, because he is the Being of beings and the cause of all beings. He possesses within himself, in a supereminent degree, the perfections of all beings, and he is in all of them by his essence, by his presence and by his power, but without being bounded by their limitations. We honour his sublimity and his glory and his majesty by the words Who art in heaven, that is to say, seated as on thy throne, holding sway over all men by thy justice.

When we say Hallowed be thy Name, we worship God's holiness; and we make obeisance to his kingship and bow to the justice of his laws by the words Thy kingdom come, praying that men will obey him on earth as the angels do in heaven.

We show our trust in his Providence by asking for our daily bread, and we appeal to his mercy when we ask for the forgiveness of our sins.

We look to his great power when we beg him not to lead us into temptation, and we show our faith in his goodness by our hope that he will deliver us from evil.

The Son of God has always glorified his Father by his works, and he came into the world to teach men to give glory to him. He showed men how to praise him by this prayer, which he taught us with his own lips. It is our duty, therefore, to say it often, with attention, and in the same spirit as he composed it.

Fourteenth Rose

42) We make as many acts of the noblest Christian virtues as we pronounce words when we recite this divine prayer attentively.

In saying “Our Father, who art in heaven,” we make acts of faith, adoration and humility. When we ask that his name be hallowed, we show a burning zeal for his glory. When we ask for the spread of his kingdom, we make an act of hope; by the wish that his will be done on earth as it is in heaven, we show a spirit of perfect obedience. In asking for our daily bread, we practice poverty of spirit and detachment from worldly goods.

When we beg him to forgive us our sins, we make an act of sorrow for them. By forgiving those who have trespassed against us, we give proof of the virtue of mercy in its highest degree.

Through asking God’s help in all our temptations, we make acts of humility, prudence and fortitude. As we wait for him to deliver us from evil, we exercise the virtue of patience.

Finally, while asking for all these things, not only for ourselves but also for our neighbour and for all members of the Church, we are carrying out our duty as true children of God, we are imitating him in his love which embraces all men and we are keeping the commandment of love of our neighbour.

43) If we mean in our hearts what we say with our lips, and if our intentions are not at variance with those expressed in the Lord’s Prayer, then, by reciting this prayer, we hate all sin and we observe all of God’s laws.

For whenever we think that God is in heaven, that is to say, infinitely removed from us by the greatness of his majesty, we place ourselves in his presence filled with overwhelming reverence. Then the fear of the Lord will chase away all pride and we will bow down before God in utter nothingness.

When we pronounce the name “Father” and remember that we owe our existence to God, by means of our parents, and even the instruction we have received by means of our teachers, who take the place of God and are his living images, we cannot help paying them honour and respect, or, to be more exact, to honour God in them. And nothing would be farther from our thoughts than to be disrespectful to them or hurt them.

When we pray that God’s holy name be glorified, we cannot be farther from profaning it. If we really look upon the kingdom of God as our heritage, we cannot possibly be attached to the things of this world.

If we sincerely ask God that our neighbour may have the same blessings that we ourselves stand in need of, it goes without saying that we will give up all hatred, quarrelling and jealousy.

And if we ask God for our daily bread, we shall learn to hate gluttony and sensual pleasures which thrive in rich surroundings.

While sincerely asking God to forgive us as we forgive those who trespass against us, we no longer give way to anger and revenge, we return good for evil and we love our enemies.

To ask God to save us from falling into sin when we are tempted is to give proof that we are fighting laziness and that we are genuinely seeking means to root out vicious habits and to work out our salvation.

To pray God to deliver us from evil is to fear his justice, and this will give us true happiness, for the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom. It is through the virtue of the fear of God that men avoid sin.

Fifteenth Rose

44) The Angelic Salutation, or Hail Mary, is so heavenly and so beyond us in its depth of meaning, that Blessed Alan de la Roche held that no mere creature could ever understand it, and that only our Lord Jesus Christ, born of the Virgin Mary, can really explain it.

Its enormous value is due, first of all, to our Lady to whom it was addressed, to the purpose of the Incarnation of the Word, for which reason this prayer was brought from heaven, and also to the archangel Gabriel who was the first ever to say it.

The Angelic Salutation is a most concise summary of all that Catholic theology teaches about the Blessed Virgin. It is divided into two parts, that of praise and that of petition. The first shows all that goes to make up Mary's greatness; and the second, all that we need to ask her for, and all that we may expect to receive through her goodness.

The most Blessed Trinity revealed the first part of it to us; St. Elizabeth, inspired by the Holy Spirit, added the second; and the Church gave us the conclusion in the year 430 when she condemned the Nestorian heresy at the Council of Ephesus and defined that the Blessed Virgin is truly the Mother of God. At this time she ordered us to pray to our Lady under this glorious title by saying, "Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death."

45) The greatest event in the whole history of the world was the Incarnation of the eternal Word by whom the world was redeemed and peace was restored between God and men. Our Lady was chosen as his instrument for this tremendous event, and it was put into effect when she was greeted with the Angelic Salutation. The archangel Gabriel, one of the leading princes of the heavenly court, was chosen as ambassador to bear these glad tidings.

In the Angelic Salutation can be seen the faith and hope of the patriarchs, the prophets and the apostles.

Furthermore, it gives to martyrs their unswerving constancy and strength, it is the wisdom of the doctors of the Church, the perseverance of the holy confessors and the life of all religious (Blessed Alan). It is the new hymn of the law of grace, the joy of angels and men, and the hymn which terrifies devils and puts them to shame.

By the Angelic Salutation God became man, a virgin became the Mother of God, the souls of the just were delivered from Limbo, the empty thrones in heaven have been filled, sin has been pardoned, grace been given to us, the sick been made well, the dead brought back to life, exiles brought home, the Blessed Trinity has been appeased, and men obtained eternal life.

Finally, the Angelic Salutation is the rainbow in the sky, a sign of the mercy and grace which God has given to the world (Blessed Alan).

Sixteenth Rose

46) Even though there is nothing so great as the majesty of God and nothing so low as man in so far as he is a sinner, Almighty God does not despise our poor prayers. On the contrary, he is pleased when we sing his praises.

And the Angel's greeting to our Lady is one of the most beautiful hymns which we could possibly sing to the glory of the Most High. "To you will I sing a new song." This new hymn, which David foretold would be sung at the coming of the Messiah, is none other than the Angelic Salutation.

There is an old hymn and a new hymn: the first is that which the Jews sang out of gratitude to God for creating them and maintaining them in existence, for delivering them from captivity and leading them safely through the Red Sea, for giving them manna to eat, and for all his other blessings.

The new hymn is that which Christians sing in thanksgiving for the graces of the Incarnation and the Redemption. As these marvels were brought about by the Angelic Salutation, so also do we repeat the same salutation to thank the most Blessed Trinity for the immeasurable goodness shown to us.

We praise God the Father because he so loved the world that he gave us his only Son as our Saviour. We bless the Son because he deigned to leave heaven and come down upon earth, because he was made man and redeemed us. We glorify the Holy Spirit because he formed our Lord's pure body in the womb of our Lady, that body which was the victim for our sins. In this spirit of deep thankfulness should we, then, always say the Hail Mary, making acts of faith, hope, love and thanksgiving for the priceless gift of salvation.

47) Although this new hymn is in praise of the Mother of God and is sung directly to her, it is nevertheless most glorious to the Blessed Trinity, for any honour we pay to our Lady returns inevitably to God, the source of all her perfections and virtues. God the Father is glorified when we honour the most perfect of his creatures; God the Son is glorified when we praise his most pure Mother; the Holy Spirit is glorified when we are lost in admiration at the graces with which he has filled his spouse.

When we praise and bless our Lady by saying the Angelic Salutation, she always refers these praises to God in the same way as she did when she was praised by St. Elizabeth. The latter blessed her in her high dignity as Mother of God and our Lady immediately returned these praises to God in her beautiful Magnificat.

48) Just as the Angelic Salutation gave glory to the Blessed Trinity, it is also the very highest praise that we can give to Mary.

One day, when St. Mechtilde was praying and was trying to think of some way in which she could express her love of the Blessed Virgin better than before, she fell into ecstasy. Our Lady appeared to her with the Angelic Salutation written in letters of gold upon her breast and said to her, "My daughter, I want you to know that no one can please me more than by saying the greeting which the most adorable Trinity presented to me and by which I was raised to the dignity of the Mother of God.

"By the word Ave, which is the name of Eve, Eva, I learned that God in his infinite power had preserved me from all sin and its attendant misery which the first woman had been subject to.

"The name Mary, which means 'lady of light,' shows that God has filled me with wisdom and light, like a shining star, to light up heaven and earth.

"The words, full of grace, remind me that the Holy Spirit has showered so many graces upon me that I am able to give these graces in abundance to those who ask for them through my mediation.

"When people say, The Lord is with thee, they renew the indescribable joy that was mine when the eternal Word became incarnate in my womb.

"When you say to me, Blessed art thou among women, I praise the mercy of God who has raised me to this exalted degree of happiness.

“And at the words, Blessed is the fruit of thy womb, Jesus, the whole of heaven rejoices with me to see my Son Jesus adored and glorified for having saved mankind.”

Seventeenth Rose

49) Blessed Alan de la Roche, who was so deeply devoted to the Blessed Virgin, had many revelations from her, and we know that he confirmed the truth of these revelations by a solemn oath. Three of them stand out with special emphasis: the first, that if people fail to say the Hail Mary, which has saved the world, out of carelessness, or because they are lukewarm, or because they hate it, this is an indication that they will probably be condemned to eternal punishment.

The second truth is that those who love this divine salutation bear the very special stamp of predestination.

The third is that those to whom God has given this favour of loving our Lady and of serving her out of love must take very great care to continue to love and serve her until the time when she shall have had them placed in heaven by her Son in the degree of glory which they have earned (Blessed Alan).

50) Heretics, all of whom are children of the devil and who clearly bear the sign of God's reprobation, have a horror of the Hail Mary. They still say the Our Father, but never the Hail Mary; they would rather carry a poisonous snake about them than a rosary.

Among Catholics, those who bear the mark of God's reprobation think but little of the Rosary. They either neglect to say it or only say it quickly and in a lukewarm manner.

Even if I did not believe what was revealed to Blessed Alan de la Roche, even then my own experience would be enough to convince me of this terrible but consoling truth. I do not know, nor do I see clearly, how it can be that a devotion which seems to be so small can be the infallible sign of eternal salvation, and how its absence can be the sign of God's eternal displeasure; nevertheless, nothing could be more true.

In our own day we see that people who hold new doctrines that have been condemned by the Church, with all their would-be piety, ignore the devotion to the Rosary and often dissuade their acquaintances from saying it with all sorts of fine pretexts. They are very careful not to condemn the Rosary and the Scapular, as the Calvinists do, but the way they set about attacking them is all the more deadly because it is the more cunning.

I shall refer to it again later on.

51) The Hail Mary, the Rosary, is the prayer and the infallible touchstone by which I can tell those who are led by the Spirit of God from those who are deceived by the devil. I have known souls who seemed to soar like eagles to the heights by their sublime contemplation and yet were pitifully led astray by the devil. I only found out how wrong they were when I learned that they scorned the Hail Mary and the Rosary, which they considered as being far beneath them.

The Hail Mary is a blessed dew that falls from heaven upon the souls of the predestinate. It gives them a marvellous spiritual fertility so that they can grow in all virtues. The more the garden of the soul is watered by this prayer, the more enlightened in mind we become, the more zealous in heart, the stronger against all our enemies.

The Hail Mary is a sharp and flaming shaft which, joined to the Word of God, gives the preacher the strength to pierce, move, and convert the most hardened hearts, even if he has little or no natural gift for preaching.

As I have already said, this was the great secret that our Lady taught St. Dominic and Blessed Alan for the conversion of heretics and sinners. Saint Antoninus tells us that that is why many priests acquired the habit of saying a Hail Mary at the beginning of their sermons.

Eighteenth Rose

52) This heavenly salutation draws down upon us the blessings of Jesus and Mary in abundance, for it is an infallible truth that Jesus and Mary reward in a marvellous way those who glorify them. "I love those who love me. I enrich them and fill their treasures." That is what Jesus and Mary say to us. "Those who sow blessings will also reap blessings."

Now if we say the Hail Mary properly, is not that a way to love, bless and glorify Jesus and Mary? In each Hail Mary we bless both Jesus and Mary: "Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb, Jesus."

By each Hail Mary we give our Lady the same honour that God gave her when he sent the archangel Gabriel to greet her for him. How could anyone possibly think that Jesus and Mary, who often do good to those who curse them, could ever curse those who bless and honour them by the Hail Mary?

Both Saint Bernard and Saint Bonaventure say that the Queen of Heaven is certainly no less grateful and good than gracious and well-mannered people of this world. Just as she excels in all other perfections, she surpasses us all in the virtue of gratitude; so she will never let us honour her with respect without repaying us a hundredfold. Saint Bonaventure says that Mary will greet us with grace if we greet her with the Hail Mary.

Who could possibly understand the graces and blessings which the greeting and tender regard of the Virgin Mary effect in us? From the very first instant that Saint Elizabeth heard the greeting given her by the Mother of God, she was filled with the Holy Spirit and the child in her womb leaped for joy. If we make ourselves worthy of the greeting and blessing of our Lady, we shall certainly be filled with graces and a flood of spiritual consolations will flow into our souls.

Nineteenth Rose

53) It is written, "Give, and it shall be given to you." To take Blessed Alan's illustration of this: "Supposing I were to give you a hundred and fifty diamonds every day, even if you were an enemy of mine, would you not forgive me? Would you not treat me as a friend and give me all the graces that you were able to give? If you want to gain the riches of grace and of glory, salute the Blessed Virgin, honour your good Mother."

"He who honours his Mother (the Blessed Virgin) is as one who lays up a treasure." Present her every day with at least fifty Hail Marys, for each one is worth fifteen precious stones, which are more pleasing to her than all the riches of this world put together.

And you can then expect great things from her generosity. She is our Mother and our friend.

She is the empress of the universe and loves us more than all the mothers and queens of the world have ever loved any one human being, for, as St. Augustine says, the charity of the Blessed Virgin far surpasses the natural love of all mankind and even of all the angels.

54) One day Saint Gertrude had a vision of our Lord counting gold coins. She summoned the courage to ask him what he was doing, and he answered, "I am counting the Hail Marys that you have said; this is the money with which you purchase heaven."

The holy and learned Jesuit, Father Suarez, was so deeply aware of the value of the Angelic Salutation that he said he would gladly give all his learning for the price of one Hail Mary well said.

55) Blessed Alan de la Roche said, "Let everyone who loves you, O most holy Mary, listen to this and drink it in:

"Whenever I say Hail, Mary, the court of heaven rejoices and earth is lost in wonderment; I despise the world and my heart is filled with the love of God, when I say 'Hail, Mary.' All my fears wilt and die and my passions are quelled, if I say 'Hail, Mary'; devotion grows within me and sorrow for sin awakens, when I say 'Hail, Mary.'

"Hope is made strong in my breast and the dew of consolation falls on my soul more and more, because I say, 'Hail, Mary.' And my spirit rejoices and sorrow fades away, when I say 'Hail, Mary.'

"For the sweetness of this blessed salutation is so great that there are no words to explain it adequately, and even when its wonders have been sung, we still find it so full of mystery and so profound that its depths can never be plumbed. It has but few words but is exceeding rich in mystery; it is sweeter than honey and more precious than gold. We should often meditate on it in our hearts, and have it ever on our lips so as to say it devoutly again and again."

Blessed Alan also relates that a nun who had always had a great devotion to the Rosary appeared after her death to one of her sisters in religion and said to her, "If I were able to return in my body to have the chance of saying just a single Hail Mary, even without great fervour, I would gladly go through the sufferings that I had during my last illness all over again, in order to gain the merit of this prayer" It is to be noted that she had been bedridden and suffered agonizing pains for several years before she died.

56) Michel de Lisle, Bishop of Salubre, who was a disciple and co-worker of Blessed Alan de la Roche in the re-establishment of the holy Rosary, said that the Angelic Salutation is the remedy for all ills that we suffer as long as we say it devoutly in honour of our Lady.

Twentieth Rose

Brief explanation of the Hail Mary

57) Are you in the miserable state of sin? Then call on Mary and say to her, "Ave," which means "I greet thee with the most profound respect, thou who art without sin," and she will deliver you from the evil of your sins.

Are you groping in the darkness of ignorance and error? Go to Mary and say to her, "Hail Mary," which means "Hail, thou who art bathed in the light of the Sun of Justice," and she will give you a share in her light.

Have you strayed from the path leading to heaven? Then call on Mary, for her name means “Star of the Sea, the Polar Star which guides the ships of our souls during the voyage of this life,” and she will guide you to the harbour of eternal salvation.

Are you in sorrow? Turn to Mary, for her name means also “Sea of Bitterness which has been filled with bitterness in this world but which is now turned into a sea of purest joy in heaven,” and she will turn your sorrow into joy and your affliction into consolation.

Have you lost the state of grace? Praise and honour the numberless graces with which God has filled the Blessed Virgin and say to her, Thou art full of grace and filled with all the gifts of the Holy Spirit, and she will give you some of these graces.

Are you alone, having lost God’s protection? Pray to Mary and say, The Lord is with thee, in a nobler and more intimate way than he is with the saints and the just, because thou art one with him. He is thy Son and his flesh is thy flesh; thou art united to the Lord because of thy perfect likeness to him and by your mutual love, for thou art his Mother. And then say to her, “The three persons of the Godhead are with thee because thou art the Temple of the Blessed Trinity,” and she will place you once more under the protection and care of God.

Have you become an outcast and been accursed by God? Then say to our Lady, “Blessed art thou above all women and above all nations by thy purity and fertility; thou hast turned God’s maledictions into blessings for us.” She will bless you.

Do you hunger for the bread of grace and the bread of life? Draw near to her who bore the living Bread which came down from heaven, and say to her, “Blessed be the fruit of thy womb, whom thou hast conceived without the slightest loss to thy virginity, whom thou didst carry without discomfort and brought forth without pain. Blessed be Jesus who redeemed our suffering world when we were in the bondage of sin, who has healed the world of its sickness, who has raised the dead to life, brought home the banished, restored sinners to grace, and saved men from damnation. Without doubt, your soul will be filled with the bread of grace in this life and of eternal glory in the next. Amen.”

58) Conclude your prayer with the Church and say, “Holy Mary,” holy because of thy incomparable and eternal devotion to the service of God, holy in thy great rank as Mother of God, who has endowed thee with eminent holiness, in keeping with this great dignity.

“Mother of God, and our Mother, our Advocate and Mediatrix, Treasurer and dispenser of God’s graces, obtain for us the prompt forgiveness of our sins and grant that we may be reconciled with the divine majesty.

“Pray for us sinners, thou who art always filled with compassion for those in need, who never despise sinners or turn them away, for without them you would never have been Mother of the Redeemer.

“Pray for us now, during this short life, so fraught with sorrow and uncertainty; now, because we can be sure of nothing except the present moment; now that we are surrounded and attacked night and day by powerful and ruthless enemies.

“And at the hour of our death, so terrible and full of danger, when our strength is waning and our spirits are sinking, and our souls and bodies are worn out with fear and pain; at the hour of our death when the

devil is working with might and main to ensnare us and cast us into perdition; at that hour when our lot will be decided forever and ever, heaven or hell.

“Come to the help of your poor children, gentle Mother of pity, Advocate and Refuge of sinners, at the hour of our death drive far from us our bitter enemies, the devils, our accusers, whose frightful presence fills us with dread. Light our path through the valley of the shadow of death. Lead us to thy Son’s judgment-seat and remain at our side. Intercede for us and ask thy Son to pardon us and receive us into the ranks of thy elect in the realms of everlasting glory. Amen.”

59) No one could help admiring the excellence of the holy Rosary, made up as it is of these two divine parts: the Lord’s Prayer and the Angelic Salutation. How could there be any prayers more pleasing to God and to the Blessed Virgin, or any that are easier, more precious, or more helpful than these two prayers? We should always have them in our hearts and on our lips to honour the most Blessed Trinity, Jesus Christ our Saviour and his most holy Mother.

In addition, at the end of each decade it is good to add the Gloria Patri, that is: Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Spirit. As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

THIRD DECADE

The surpassing merit of the holy Rosary as a meditation on the life and passion of our Lord Jesus Christ

Twenty-first Rose

The Fifteen Mysteries of the Rosary

60) A mystery is a sacred thing which is difficult to understand. The works of our Lord Jesus Christ are all sacred and divine because he is God and man at one and the same time. The works of the Blessed Virgin are very holy because she is the most perfect and the most pure of God’s creatures. The works of our Lord and of his blessed Mother can rightly be called mysteries because they are so full of wonders, of all kinds of perfections, and of deep and sublime truths, which the Holy Spirit reveals to the humble and simple souls who honour these mysteries.

The works of Jesus and Mary can also be called wonderful flowers, but their fragrance and beauty can only be appreciated by those who approach them, who breathe in their fragrance, and who discover their beauty by diligent and serious meditation.

61) St. Dominic divided the lives of our Lord and our Lady into fifteen mysteries, which stand for their virtues and their most important actions. These are fifteen pictures whose every detail must rule and inspire our lives.

They are fifteen flaming torches to guide our steps throughout this earthly life; fifteen shining mirrors to help us to know Jesus and Mary, to know ourselves and to light the fire of their love in our hearts; fifteen fiery furnaces to consume us completely in their heavenly flames.

Our Lady taught Saint Dominic this excellent method of praying and ordered him to preach it far and wide so as to reawaken the fervour of Christians and to revive in their hearts a love for our Blessed Lord. She also taught it to Blessed Alan de la Roche and said to him in a vision, “When people say 150 Hail Marys, that prayer is very helpful to them and a most pleasing tribute to me. But they will do better still

and will please me more if they say these salutations while meditating on the life, death, and passion of Jesus Christ, for this meditation is the soul of this prayer.” For the Rosary said without the meditation on the sacred mysteries of our salvation would almost be a body without a soul, excellent matter, but without the form, which is the meditation, and which distinguishes it from other devotions.

62) The first part of the Rosary contains five mysteries: the first, the Annunciation of the archangel Gabriel to our Lady; the second the Visitation of our Lady to Saint Elizabeth; the third, the Nativity of Jesus Christ; the fourth, the Presentation of the Child Jesus in the Temple and the purification of the Blessed Virgin; the fifth, the Finding of Jesus in the Temple among the doctors.

These are called the Joyful Mysteries because of the joy which they gave to the whole universe. Our Lady and the angels were overwhelmed with joy the moment the Son of God became incarnate. Saint Elizabeth and St. John the Baptist were filled with joy by the visit of Jesus and Mary. Heaven and earth rejoiced at the birth of the Saviour. Holy Simeon felt great consolation and was filled with joy when he took the holy child into his arms. The doctors were lost in admiration and wonderment at the replies which Jesus gave; and who could express the joy of Mary and Joseph when they found Jesus after three days’ absence?

63) The second part of the Rosary is also composed of five mysteries, which are called the Sorrowful Mysteries because they show us our Lord weighed down with sadness, covered with wounds, laden with insults, sufferings and torments.

The first of these mysteries is our Lord’s prayer and his Agony in the Garden of Olives; the second, his Scourging; the third, his being Crowned with thorns; the fourth, his Carrying of the Cross; the fifth, his Crucifixion and death on Calvary.

64) The third part of the Rosary contains five more mysteries, which are called the Glorious Mysteries, because when we say them we meditate on Jesus and Mary in their triumph and glory.

The first is the Resurrection of Jesus; the second, his Ascension into heaven; the third, the Descent of the Holy Spirit upon the apostles; the fourth, our Lady’s Assumption in glory; the fifth, her Coronation.

Such are the fifteen fragrant flowers of the mystical Rose- tree, on which devout souls linger, like discerning bees, to gather their nectar and make the honey of a solid devotion.

Twenty-second Rose

The Meditation of the Mysteries makes us resemble Jesus

65) The chief concern of the Christian should be to tend to perfection. “Be faithful imitators of God, as his well-beloved children,” the great Apostle tells us. This obligation is included in the eternal decree of our predestination, as the one and only means prescribed by God to attain everlasting glory.

Saint Gregory of Nyssa makes a delightful comparison when he says that we are all artists and that our souls are blank canvasses which we have to fill in. The colours which we use are the Christian virtues, and the original which we have to copy is Jesus Christ, the perfect living image of God the Father. Just as a painter who wants to do a life-like portrait places the model before his eyes and looks at it before making each stroke, so the Christian must always have before his eyes the life and virtues of Jesus Christ, so as never to say, think or do anything which is not in conformity with his model.

66) It was because our Lady wanted to help us in the great task of working out our salvation that she ordered Saint Dominic to teach the faithful to meditate upon the sacred mysteries of the life of Jesus

Christ. She did this, not only that they might adore and glorify him, but chiefly that they might pattern their lives and actions on his virtues.

Children copy their parents through watching them and talking to them, and they learn their own language through hearing them speak. An apprentice learns his trade through watching his master at work; in the same way the faithful members of the Confraternity of the Holy Rosary can become like their divine Master if they reverently study and imitate the virtues of Jesus which are shown in the fifteen mysteries of his life. They can do this with the help of his grace and through the intercession of his blessed Mother.

67) Long ago, Moses was inspired by God to command the Jewish people never to forget the graces which had been showered upon them. The Son of God has all the more reason to command us to engrave the mysteries of his life, passion and glory upon our hearts and to have them always before our eyes, since each mystery reminds us of his goodness to us in some special way and it is by these mysteries that he has shown us his overwhelming love and desire for our salvation. “Oh, all you who pass by, pause a while,” he says, “and see if there has ever been any sorrow like to the sorrow I have endured for love of you. Be mindful of my poverty and humiliations; think of the gall and wormwood I took for you in my bitter passion.”

These words and many others which could be given here should be more than enough to convince us that we must not only say the Rosary with our lips in honour of Jesus and Mary, but also meditate upon the sacred mysteries while we are saying it.

Twenty-third Rose

The Rosary is a Memorial of the Life and Death of Jesus

68) Jesus Christ, the divine spouse of our souls and our very dear friend, wishes us to remember his goodness to us and to prize his gifts above all else. Whenever we meditate devoutly and lovingly upon the sacred mysteries of the Rosary, he receives an added joy, as also do our Lady and all the saints in heaven.

His gifts are the most outstanding results of his love for us and the richest presents he could possibly give us, and it is by virtue of such presents that the Blessed Virgin herself and all the saints are glorified in heaven.

One day Blessed Angela of Foligno begged our Lord to let her know by which religious exercise she could honour him best. He appeared to her nailed to his cross and said, “My daughter, look at my wounds.” She then realized that nothing pleases our dear Lord more than meditating upon his sufferings. Then he showed her the wounds on his head and revealed still other sufferings and said to her, “I have suffered all this for your salvation. What can you ever do to return my love for you?”

69) The holy sacrifice of the Mass gives infinite honour to the most Blessed Trinity because it represents the passion of Jesus Christ and because through the Mass we offer to God the merits of our Lord’s obedience, of his sufferings, and of his precious blood. All the heavenly court also receive an added joy from the Mass.

Several doctors of the Church, including St. Thomas, tell us that, for the same reason, all the blessed in heaven rejoice in the communion of the faithful because the Blessed Sacrament is a memorial of the passion and death of Jesus Christ, and that by means of it men share in its fruits and work out their salvation.

Now the holy Rosary, recited with the meditation on the sacred mysteries, is a sacrifice of praise to God for the great gift of our redemption and a holy reminder of the sufferings, death and glory of Jesus Christ. It is therefore true that the Rosary gives glory and added joy to our Lord, our Lady and all the blessed, because they cannot desire anything greater, for the sake of our eternal happiness, than to see us engaged in a practice which is so glorious for our Lord and so salutary for ourselves.

70) The Gospel teaches us that a sinner who is converted and who does penance gives joy to all the angels. If the repentance and conversion of one sinner is enough to make the angels rejoice, how great must be the happiness and jubilation of the whole heavenly court and what glory for our Blessed Lord himself to see us here on earth meditating devoutly and lovingly on his humiliations and torments and on his cruel and shameful death! Is there anything that could touch our hearts more surely and bring us to sincere repentance?

A Christian who does not meditate on the mysteries of the Rosary is very ungrateful to our Lord and shows how little he cares for all that our divine Saviour has suffered to save the world. This attitude seems to show that he knows little or nothing of the life of Jesus Christ, and that he has never taken the trouble to find out what he has done and what he went through in order to save us. A Christian of that kind ought to fear that, not having known Jesus Christ or having put him out of his mind, Jesus will reject him on the day of judgment with the reproach, "I tell you solemnly, I do not know you."

Let us meditate, then, on the life and sufferings of our Saviour by means of the holy Rosary; let us learn to know him well and to be grateful for all his blessings, so that, on the day of Judgment, he may number us among his children and his friends.

Twenty-fourth Rose

Meditation on the Mysteries of the Rosary is a great means of perfection

71) The saints made our Lord's life the principal object of their study; they meditated on his virtues and his sufferings, and in this way arrived at Christian perfection.

Saint Bernard began with this meditation and he always kept it up. "At the very beginning of my conversion," he said, "I made a bouquet of myrrh fashioned from the sorrows of my Saviour. I placed this bouquet upon my heart, thinking of the lashes, the thorns and the nails of his passion. I applied my whole mind to the meditation on these mysteries every day."

This was also the practice of the holy martyrs; we admire how they triumphed over the most cruel sufferings. "Where could this admirable constancy of the martyrs come from," says Saint Bernard, "if not from the wounds of Jesus Christ, on which they meditated so frequently? Where was the soul of these generous athletes when their blood gushed forth and their bodies were wracked with cruel torments? Their soul was in the wounds of Christ and those wounds made them invincible."

72) During her whole life, our Saviour's holy Mother was occupied in meditating on the virtues and the sufferings of her Son. When she heard the angels sing their hymn of joy at his birth and saw the shepherds adore him in the stable, her heart was filled with wonder and she meditated on all these marvels. She compared the greatness of the Word incarnate to the way he humbled himself in this lowly fashion; the straw of the crib, to his throne in the heart of his Father; the might of God, to the weakness of a child; his wisdom, to his simplicity.

Our Lady said to Saint Bridget one day, “Whenever I used to contemplate the beauty, modesty, and wisdom of my Son, my heart was filled with joy; and whenever I considered his hands and feet which would be pierced with cruel nails, I wept bitterly and my heart was rent with sorrow and pain.”

73) After our Lord’s Ascension, our Blessed Lady spent the rest of her life visiting the places that had been hallowed by his presence and by his sufferings. There, she meditated on his boundless love and on his terrible passion.

Saint Mary Magdalene continually performed the same religious exercises during the last thirty years of her life, when she lived at Sainte-Baume.

Saint Jerome tells us that this was the devotion of the faithful in the early centuries of the Church. From all the countries of the world they came to the Holy Land to engrave more deeply on their hearts a great love and remembrance of the Saviour of mankind by seeing the places and things he had made holy by his birth, his work, his sufferings, and his death.

74) All Christians have but one faith and adore one and the same God, and hope for the same happiness in heaven; they know only one mediator, who is Jesus Christ; all must imitate their divine model, and in order to do this they must meditate on the mysteries of his life, of his virtues and of his glory.

It is a great mistake to think that only priests and religious and those who have withdrawn from the turmoil of the world are supposed to meditate upon the truths of our faith and the mysteries of the life of Christ. If priests and religious have an obligation to meditate on the great truths of our holy religion in order to live up to their vocation worthily, the same obligation is just as much incumbent on the laity, because of the fact that every day they meet with spiritual dangers which might cause them to lose their souls.

Therefore they should arm themselves with the frequent meditation on the life, virtues, and sufferings of our Blessed Lord, which are presented to us in the fifteen mysteries of the holy Rosary.

Twenty-fifth Rose

The Riches of Holiness contained in the Prayers and Meditations of the Rosary

75) Never will anyone be able to understand the marvellous riches of sanctification which are contained in the prayers and mysteries of the holy Rosary. This meditation on the mysteries of the life and death of our Lord Jesus Christ is the source of the most wonderful fruits for those who make use of it.

Today people want things that strike and move them, that leave deep impressions on the soul.

Now has there ever been anything in the history of the world more moving than the wonderful story of the life, death, and glory of our Saviour which is contained in the holy Rosary? In the fifteen tableaux, the principal scenes or mysteries of his life unfold before our eyes.

How could there be any prayers more wonderful and sublime than the Lord’s Prayer and the Ave of the angel? All our desires and all our needs are found expressed in these two prayers.

76) The meditation on the mysteries and prayers of the Rosary is the easiest of all prayers, because the diversity of the virtues of our Lord and the different situations of his life which we study, refresh and fortify our mind in a wonderful way and help us to avoid distractions. For the learned, these mysteries are

the source of the most profound doctrine, while simple people find in them a means of instruction well within their reach.

We need to learn this easy form of meditation before progressing to the highest state of contemplation. That is the view of Saint Thomas Aquinas, and the advice that he gives when he says that, first of all, one must practice on a battlefield, as it were, by acquiring all the virtues of which we have the perfect model in the mysteries of the Rosary; for, says the learned Cajetan, that is the way we arrive at a really intimate union with God, since without that union contemplation is nothing but an illusion which can lead souls astray.

77) If only the Illuminists or the Quietists of these days had followed this piece of advice, they would never have fallen so low or caused such scandals among spiritual people. To think that it is possible to say prayers that are finer and more beautiful than the Our Father and the Hail Mary is to fall a prey to a strange illusion of the devil, for these heavenly prayers are the support, the strength and the safeguard of our souls.

I admit it is not always necessary to say them as vocal prayers and that interior prayer is, in a sense, more perfect than vocal. But believe me, it is really dangerous, not to say fatal, to give up saying the Rosary of your own accord under the pretext of seeking a more perfect union with God. Sometimes a soul that is proud in a subtle way and who may have done everything that he can do interiorly to rise to the sublime heights of contemplation that the saints have reached may be deluded by the noonday devil into giving up his former devotions which are good enough for ordinary souls. He turns a deaf ear to the prayers and the greeting of an angel and even to the prayer which God has composed, put into practice, and commanded:

Thus shall you pray: Our Father. Having reached this point, such a soul drifts from illusion to illusion, and falls from precipice to precipice.

78) Believe me, dear brother of the Rosary Confraternity, if you genuinely wish to attain a high degree of prayer in all honesty and without falling into the illusions of the devil so common with those who practice mental prayer, say the whole Rosary every day, or at least five decades of it.

If you have already attained, by the grace of God, a high degree of prayer, keep up the practice of saying the holy Rosary if you wish to remain in that state and by it to grow in humility. For never will anyone who says his Rosary every day become a formal heretic or be led astray by the devil. This is a statement which I would sign with my blood.

On the other hand, if God in his infinite mercy draws you to himself as forcibly as he did some of the saints while saying the Rosary, make yourself passive in his hands and let yourself be drawn towards him. Let God work and pray in you and let him say your Rosary in his way, and that will be sufficient for the day.

But if you are still in the state of active contemplation or the ordinary prayer of quietude, of the presence of God, affective prayer, you have even less reason for giving up the Rosary.

Far from making you lose ground in mental prayer or stunting your spiritual growth, it will be a wonderful help to you. You will find it a real Jacob's ladder with fifteen rungs by which you will go from virtue to virtue and from light to light.

Thus, without danger of being misled, you will easily arrive at the fullness of the age of Jesus Christ.

Twenty-sixth Rose

79) Whatever you do, do not be like a certain pious but self-willed lady in Rome, so often referred to by speakers on the Rosary. She was so devout and fervent that she put to shame by her holy life even the strictest religious in the Church.

Having decided to ask St. Dominic's advice about her spiritual life, she made her confession to him. For penance he gave her one Rosary to say and advised her to say it every day. She excused herself, saying that she had her regular exercises, that she made the Stations of Rome every day, that she wore sack-cloth as well as a hair-shirt, that she gave herself the discipline several times a week, that she often fasted and did other penances. Saint Dominic urged her over and over again to take his advice and say the Rosary, but she would not hear of it. She left the confessional, horrified at the methods of this new spiritual director who had tried so hard to persuade her to take up a devotion for which she had no taste.

Later on, when she was at prayer she fell into ecstasy and had a vision of her soul appearing before the Supreme Judge. Saint Michael put all her penances and other prayers on one side of the scales and all her sins and imperfections on the other. The tray of her good works were greatly outweighed by that of her sins and imperfections.

Filled with alarm, she cried for mercy, imploring the help of the Blessed Virgin, her gracious advocate, who took the one and only Rosary she had said for her penance and dropped it on the tray of her good works. This one Rosary was so heavy that it weighed more than all her sins as well as all her good works.

Our Lady then reproved her for having refused to follow the counsel of her servant Dominic and for not saying the Rosary every day.

As soon as she came to herself she rushed and threw herself at the feet of Saint Dominic and told him all that had happened, begged his forgiveness for her unbelief, and promised to say the Rosary faithfully every day. By this means she rose to Christian perfection and finally to the glory of everlasting life.

You who are people of prayer, learn from this the power, the value and the importance of this devotion of the holy Rosary when it is said with meditation on the mysteries.

80) Few saints have reached the same heights of prayer as Saint Mary Magdalene, who was lifted up to heaven by angels each day, and who had the privilege of learning at the feet of Jesus and his holy Mother. Yet one day, when she asked God to show her a sure way of advancing in his love and arriving at the heights of perfection, he sent the archangel St. Michael to tell her, on his behalf, that there was no other way for her to reach perfection than to meditate on our Lord's passion. So he placed a cross in the front of her cave and told her to pray before it, contemplating the sorrowful mysteries which she had seen take place with her own eyes.

The example of Saint Francis de Sales, the great spiritual director of his time, should spur you on to join the holy confraternity of the Rosary, since, great saint though he was, he bound himself by vow to say the whole Rosary every day for as long as he lived.

Saint Charles Borromeo also said it every day and strongly recommended this devotion to his priests and clerics in seminaries and to all his people.

Blessed Pius V, one of the greatest popes who have ever ruled the Church, used to say the Rosary every day. Saint Thomas of Villanova, Archbishop of Valencia, Saint Ignatius, Saint Francis Xavier, Saint

Francis Borgia, Saint Teresa and Saint Philip Neri, as well as many other great men whom I do not mention, were greatly devoted to the Rosary.

Follow their example; your spiritual directors will be very pleased, and if they are aware of the benefits which you can derive from this devotion, they will be the first to urge you to adopt it.

Twenty-seventh Rose

81) To encourage you still more in this devotion practised by so many holy people, I should like to add that the Rosary recited with the meditation of the mysteries brings about the following marvellous results:

1 – gradually brings us a perfect knowledge of Jesus Christ;

2 – purifies our souls from sin;

3 – gives us victory over all our enemies;

4 – makes the practice of virtue easy;

5 – sets us on fire with the love of our Lord;

6 – enriches us with graces and merits;

7 – supplies us with what is needed to pay all our debts to God and to our fellow-men, and finally, it obtains all kinds of graces from God.

82) The knowledge of Jesus Christ is the science of Christians and the science of salvation; it surpasses, says Saint Paul, all human sciences in value and perfection:

1 – because of the dignity of its object, which is a God-man, compared to whom the whole universe is but a drop of dew or a grain of sand;

2 – because of its utility to us; human sciences only fill us with the wind and emptiness of pride;

3 – because of its necessity; for no one can be saved without the knowledge of Jesus Christ, while a person who knows absolutely nothing of any other science will be saved as long as he is enlightened by the knowledge of Jesus Christ.

Blessed is the Rosary which gives us this science and knowledge of our Blessed Lord through our meditations on his life, death, passion and glory.

The Queen of Sheba, lost in admiration at Solomon's wisdom, cried out, "Blessed are your attendants and your servants who are always in your presence and hear your wisdom." But happier still are the faithful who carefully meditate on the life, virtues, sufferings and glory of our Saviour, because by this means they can gain perfect knowledge of him, in which eternal life consists.

83) Our Lady revealed to Blessed Alan that no sooner had Saint Dominic begun preaching the Rosary than hardened sinners were touched and wept bitterly over their grievous sins. Young children performed unbelievable penances, and everywhere he preached the Rosary such fervour was aroused that sinners changed their lives and edified everyone by their penances and the amendment of their lives.

If by chance your conscience is burdened with sin, take your Rosary and say at least a part of it in honour of some of the mysteries of the life, passion, and glory of Jesus Christ, and you can be sure that, while you

are meditating on these mysteries and honouring them, he will show his sacred wounds to his Father in heaven.

He will plead for you and obtain for you contrition and the forgiveness of your sins. One day our Lord said to Blessed Alan, "If only these poor wretched sinners would say my Rosary often, they would share in the merits of my passion, and I would be their Advocate and would appease the justice of God."

84) This life is a continual war and a series of temptations; we do not have to contend with enemies of flesh and blood, but with the very powers of hell. What better weapon could we possibly use to combat them than the prayer which our great Leader has taught us, than the Angelic Salutation which has put the devils to flight, destroyed sin and renewed the world?

What better weapon could we use than meditation on the life and passion of Jesus Christ? For, as Saint Peter tells us, it is with this thought that we must arm ourselves, in order to defend ourselves against the very same enemies whom he has conquered and who molest us every day.

"Ever since the devil was crushed by the humility and the passion of Jesus Christ," says Cardinal Hugues, "he has been practically unable to attack a soul that is armed with meditation on the mysteries of our Lord's life, and, if he does trouble such a soul, he is sure to be shamefully defeated." "Put on the armour of God so as to be able to resist the attacks of the devil."

85) So arm yourself with the arms of God, with the holy Rosary, and you will crush the devil's head and stand firm in the face of all his temptations. That is why even a pair of rosary beads is so terrible to the devil, and why the saints have used them to fetter him and drive him from the bodies of those who were possessed. Such happenings have been recorded more than once.

86) Blessed Alan relates that a man he knew had tried desperately all kinds of devotions to rid himself of the evil spirit which possessed him, but without success. Finally, he thought of wearing his rosary round his neck, which eased him considerably. He discovered that whenever he took it off the devil tormented him cruelly, so he resolved to wear it night and day. This drove the evil spirit away forever because he could not bear such a terrible chain.

Blessed Alan also testifies that he delivered a great number of those who were possessed by putting a rosary round their necks.

87) Father Jean Am/t, of the Order of St. Dominic, was giving a series of Lenten sermons in the Kingdom of Aragon one year, when a young girl was brought to him who was possessed by the devil. After he had exorcised her several times without success, he put his rosary round her neck. Hardly had he done so when the girl began to scream and cry out in a fearful way, shrieking, "Take it off, take it off; these beads are tormenting me." At last, the priest, filled with pity for the girl, took his rosary off her.

The very next night, when Fr. Am/t was in bed, the same devils who had possession of the girl came to him, foaming with rage and tried to seize him. But he had his rosary clasped in his hand and no efforts of theirs could wrench it from him. He beat them with it very well indeed and put them to flight, crying out, "Holy Mary, Our Lady of the Rosary, come to my help."

The next day on his way to the church, he met the poor girl, still possessed; one of the devils within her started to jeer at him, saying, "Well, brother, if you had been without your rosary, we should have made short shrift of you." Then the good Father threw his rosary round the girl's neck without more ado, saying,

“By the sacred names of Jesus and Mary his holy Mother, and by the power of the holy Rosary, I command you, evil spirits, to leave the body of this girl at once.” They were immediately forced to obey him, and she was delivered from them.

These stories show the power of the holy Rosary in overcoming all sorts of temptations from the evil spirits and all sorts of sins, because these blessed beads of the Rosary put devils to rout.

Twenty-eighth Rose

88) St. Augustine assures us that there is no spiritual exercise more fruitful or more useful than the frequent reflection on the sufferings of our Lord. Blessed Albert the Great, who had St. Thomas Aquinas as his student, learned in a revelation that by simply thinking of or meditating on the passion of Jesus Christ, a Christian gains more merit than if he had fasted on bread and water every Friday for a year, or had beaten himself with the discipline once a week till blood flowed, or had recited the whole Book of Psalms every day.

If this is so, then how great must be the merit we can gain from the Rosary, which commemorates the whole life and passion of our Lord?

Our Lady one day revealed to Blessed Alan de la Roche that, after the holy sacrifice of the Mass, which is the first and most living memorial of our Lord’s passion, there was indeed no more excellent devotion or one of greater merit than that of the Rosary, which is like a second memorial and representation of the life and passion of Jesus Christ.

89) Fr. Dorland relates that in 1481 our Lady appeared to the Venerable Dominic, a Carthusian devoted to the holy Rosary, who lived at Treves, and said to him:

“Whenever one of the faithful, in a state of grace, says the Rosary while meditating on the mysteries of the life and passion of Christ, he obtains full and entire remission of all his sins.”

She also said to Blessed Alan, “I want you to know that, although there are numerous indulgences already attached to the recitation of my Rosary, I shall add many more to every five decades for those who, free from serious sin, say them with devotion, on their knees. And whosoever shall persevere in the devotion of the holy Rosary, with its prayers and meditations, shall be rewarded for it; I shall obtain for him full remission of the penalty and the guilt of all his sins at the end of his life.

“And let this not seem incredible to you; it is easy for me because I am the Mother of the King of heaven, and he calls me full of grace. And being filled with grace, I am able to dispense it freely to my dear children.”

90) St. Dominic was so convinced of the efficacy of the Rosary and its great value that, when he heard confessions, he hardly ever gave any other penance, as we have seen in the story I told you of the lady in Rome to whom he gave only a single Rosary. St. Dominic was a great saint and other confessors also ought to walk in his footsteps by asking their penitents to say the Rosary with meditation on the sacred mysteries, rather than giving them other penances which are less meritorious and less pleasing to God, less likely to help them to advance in virtue, and not as efficacious in helping them to avoid sin. Moreover, while saying the Rosary, people gain numerous indulgences which are not attached to many other devotions.

91) As Abbot Blossius says, “The Rosary, with meditation on the life and passion of Christ, is certainly most pleasing to our Lord and his blessed Mother and is a very successful means of obtaining all graces; we can say it for ourselves as well as for those who have been recommended to our prayers and for the whole Church. Let us turn, then, to the holy Rosary in all our needs, and we shall infallibly obtain the graces we ask for from God to attain our salvation.

Twenty-ninth Rose

92) There is nothing more divine, according to the mind of St. Denis, nothing more noble or agreeable to God than to cooperate in the work of saving souls and to frustrate the devil’s plans for ruining them. The Son of God came down to earth for no other reason than to save us.

He upset Satan’s empire by founding the Church, but the devil rallied his strength and wreaked cruel violence on souls by the Albigensian heresy, by the hatred, dissensions and abominable vices which he spread throughout the world in the eleventh century.

Only severe remedies could possibly cure such terrible disorders and repel Satan’s forces. The Blessed Virgin, protectress of the Church, has given us a most powerful means for appeasing her Son’s anger, uprooting heresy and reforming Christian morals, in the Confraternity of the Holy Rosary, as events have shown. It has brought back charity and the frequent reception of the sacraments as in the first golden centuries of the Church, and it has reformed Christian morals.

93) Pope Leo X said in his bull that this Confraternity had been founded in honour of God and of the Blessed Virgin as a wall to hold back the evils that were going to break upon the Church. Gregory XIII said that the Rosary was given us from heaven as a means of appeasing God’s anger and of imploring the intercession of our Lady.

Julius III said that the Rosary was inspired by God that heaven might be more easily opened to us through the favours of our Lady.

Paul III and Blessed Pius V declared that the Rosary was given to the faithful in order that they might have spiritual peace and consolation more easily. Surely everyone will want to join a confraternity which was founded for such noble purposes.

94) Father Dominic, a Carthusian, who was deeply devoted to the holy Rosary, had a vision in which he saw heaven opened and the whole heavenly court assembled in magnificent array. He heard them sing the Rosary in an enchanting melody, and each decade was in honour of a mystery of the life, passion, or glory of Jesus Christ and his holy Mother. Fr. Dominic noticed that whenever they pronounced the holy name of Mary they bowed their heads, and at the name of Jesus they genuflected and gave thanks to God for the great good he had wrought in heaven and on earth through the holy Rosary. He also saw our Lady and the Saints present to God the Rosaries which the Confraternity members say here on earth. He noticed too that they were praying for those who practice this devotion. He also saw beautiful crowns without number, which were made of sweet-smelling flowers, for those who say the Rosary devoutly. He learned that by every Rosary that they say they make a crown for themselves which they will be able to wear in heaven.

This holy Carthusian’s vision is very much like that which the Beloved Disciple had, in which he saw a great multitude of angels and saints, who continually praised and blessed Jesus Christ for all that he had

done and suffered on earth for our salvation. And is not this what the devout members of the Rosary Confraternity do?

95) It must not be imagined that the Rosary is only for women, and for simple and unlearned people; it is also for men and for the greatest of men. As soon as St. Dominic acquainted Pope Innocent III with the fact that he had received a command from heaven to establish the Confraternity of the Holy Rosary, the Holy Father gave it his full approval, urged St. Dominic to preach it, and said that he wished to become a member himself. Even Cardinals embraced the devotion with great fervour, which prompted Lopez to say, "Neither sex nor age nor any other condition has kept anyone from devotion to the Rosary."

Members of this Confraternity have come from all walks of life: dukes, princes, kings, as well as prelates, cardinals and Sovereign Pontiffs. It would take too long to list them in this little book. If you join this Confraternity, dear reader, you will share in their devotion and their graces on earth and their glory in heaven.

"Since you are united to them in their devotion, you will share in their dignity."

Thirtieth Rose

96) If privileges, graces and indulgences of a confraternity make God alone it valuable to us, then that of the Rosary is the one to be most recommended, since it is the most favoured and enriched with indulgences, and ever since its inception there has hardly been a pope who has not opened the treasures of the Church to enrich it with further privileges. And since example is more persuasive than words and favours, the Holy Fathers have found that there was no better way to show their high regard for this holy Confraternity than to join it themselves.

Here is a short summary of the indulgences which they wholeheartedly granted to the Confraternity of the Holy Rosary, and which were confirmed again by our Holy Father Pope Innocent XI on 31st July 1679, and received and made public by the Archbishop of Paris on 25th September of the same year:

- 1 – Members may gain a plenary indulgence on the day of joining the Confraternity;
- 2 – A plenary indulgence at the hour of death;
- 3 – For each rosary of five decades recited: ten years and ten quarantines;
- 4 – Each time that members say the holy names of Jesus and Mary devoutly: seven days' indulgence;
- 5 – For those who assist with devotion at the procession of the holy Rosary: seven years and seven quarantines of indulgence;
- 6 – Members who have made a good confession and are genuinely sorry for their sins may gain a plenary indulgence on certain days by visiting the Rosary Chapel in the church where the Confraternity is established. This may be gained on the first Sunday of every month, and on the feasts of our Lord and our Lady;
- 7 – To those who assist at the Salve Regina: a hundred days' indulgence;
- 8 – To those who openly wear the rosary out of devotion and to set a good example: a hundred days' indulgence;
- 9 – Sick members who are unable to go to church may gain a plenary indulgence by going to confession and Communion and by saying that day the whole Rosary, or at least five decades;

10 – The Sovereign Pontiffs have shown their generosity towards members of the Rosary Confraternity by allowing them to gain the indulgences attached to the Stations of the Cross by visiting five altars in the church where the Rosary Confraternity is established, and by saying the Our Father and Hail Mary five times before each altar, for the well-being of the Church. If there are only one or two altars in the Confraternity church, they should say the Our Father and Hail Mary twenty-five times before one of them.

97) This is a wonderful favour granted to Confraternity members, for in the Station Churches in Rome plenary indulgences can be obtained, souls can be delivered from purgatory, and many other important remissions can be gained, and these are available to members without trouble, without expense, and without leaving their own country. And even if the Confraternity is not established in the place where the members live, they can gain the very same indulgences by visiting five altars in any church. This concession was granted by Leo X.

The Sacred Congregation of Indulgences drew up a list of certain definite days on which those outside the city of Rome could gain the indulgences of the Stations of Rome. The Holy Father approved this list on March 7th, 1678, and commanded that it be strictly observed. These indulgences can be gained on the following days:

All the Sundays of Advent; each of the three Ember Days; Christmas Eve, and the Masses of midnight, of the Dawn and of the Day; the feasts of St. Stephen, St. John the Evangelist, the Holy Innocents, the Circumcision and the Epiphany; the Sundays of Septuagesima, Sexagesima, Quinquagesima, and every day from Ash Wednesday to Low Sunday inclusively; each of the three Rogation days; Ascension; the vigil of Pentecost, and every day of its octave; and the three days of the September Ember Days.

Dear brothers and sisters of the Confraternity, there are numerous other indulgences which you can gain. If you want to know about them, read the complete list of indulgences which have been granted to the members of the Confraternity. You will see there the names of the popes, the year in which they granted the indulgence, and many other particulars which I have not been able to include in this little summary.

FOURTH DECADE

The surpassing merit of the holy Rosary as seen in the wonders God has worked through it.

Thirty-first Rose

98) The saintly Blanche of Castille, Queen of France, was deeply grieved because twelve years after her marriage she was still childless. When St. Dominic went to see her he advised her to say the Rosary every day to ask God for the grace of motherhood, and she faithfully carried out his advice. In the year 1213 she gave birth to her eldest child, who was called Philip.

But when the child died in infancy, the Queen sought our Lady's help more than ever, and had a large number of rosaries given out to all members of the court and to people in several towns in the Kingdom, asking them to pray to God for a blessing which this time would be complete.

This was granted to her, for in 1215 St. Louis was born, the prince who was to become the glory of France and the model of Christian kings.

99) Alphonsus VIII, King of Aragon and Castille, had been leading a disorderly life and had been punished by God in several ways, and he was forced to take refuge in a town belonging to one of his allies.

St. Dominic happened to be in this town on Christmas Day and he preached on the Rosary as he usually did, and spoke of the graces that we obtain through this devotion. He mentioned, among other things, that those who said the Rosary devoutly would overcome their enemies and regain all they had lost.

The King listened attentively and sent for St. Dominic to ask whether what he had said about the Rosary was really true. The Saint assured him that nothing was more true, and that if only he would practice this devotion and join the Confraternity, he would see for himself. The King resolved to say the Rosary every day and persevered for a year in doing so. The very next Christmas, our Lady appeared to him at the end of his Rosary and said, “Alphonsus, you have served me for a year by saying my Rosary devoutly every day, so I have come to reward you. I have obtained the forgiveness of your sins from my Son. Here is a rosary, which I present to you; wear it, and I promise you that none of your enemies will be able to harm you.”

Our Lady vanished, leaving the King overjoyed and greatly encouraged; he immediately went in search of the Queen and told her all about our Lady’s gift and the promise that went with it.

He touched her eyes with this rosary, for she had lost her sight, and she was cured.

Shortly afterwards the King rallied some troops and with the help of his allies boldly attacked his enemies. He forced them to give back the territory they had taken from him and make reparation for his losses. They were completely routed, and he became so successful in war that soldiers came from all sides to fight under his standard, because it seemed that, whenever he went into battle, the victory was sure to be his.

This is not surprising because he never went into battle without first saying his Rosary on his knees. He made certain that the whole of his court joined the Confraternity of the Rosary and he saw to it that all his officials and servants were devoted to it.

The Queen also joined the Confraternity, and they both persevered in the service of Blessed Virgin and lived very holy lives.

Thirty-second Rose

100) St. Dominic had a cousin named Don Perez or Pedro, who was leading a highly immoral life.

When he heard that his cousin was preaching on the wonders of the Rosary and learned that several people had been converted and had amended their lives by means of it, he said, “I had given up all hope of being saved but now I am beginning to take heart again. I really must hear this man of God.”

So one day he went to hear one of St. Dominic’s sermons. When the latter caught sight of him, he struck out against sin more zealously than ever before, and from the depths of his heart he besought God to enlighten his cousin and let him see what a deplorable state his soul was in.

At first, Don Perez was somewhat alarmed, but he still did not resolve to change his ways. He came once more to hear the Saint preach and his cousin, realizing that a heart as hardened as his could only be moved by something extraordinary, cried out with a loud voice, “Lord Jesus, grant that this whole congregation may see the state of the man who has just come into your house.”

Then everyone suddenly saw that Don Perez was completely surrounded by a band of devils in the form of hideous beasts, who were holding him in great iron chains. People fled in all directions in abject terror, and Don Perez himself was even more appalled when he saw how everyone shunned him. St. Dominic

told them all to stand still and said to his cousin, “Unhappy man that you are, acknowledge the deplorable state you are in and throw yourself at our Lady’s feet. Take this rosary, say it with devotion and with true sorrow for all your sins, and make a resolution to amend your life.”

Don Perez knelt down and said the Rosary; he then felt the desire to make his confession, which he did with heartfelt contrition. St. Dominic ordered him to say the Rosary every day; he promised to do this and he entered his own name in the register of the Confraternity. When he left the church his face was no longer horrible to behold but shining like that of an angel. Thereafter he persevered in devotion to the Rosary, led a well-ordered life and died a happy death.

Thirty-third Rose

101) When St. Dominic was preaching the Rosary near Carcassone, an Albigensian was brought to him who was possessed by the devil. The Saint exorcised him in the presence of a great crowd of people; it appears that over twelve thousand had come to hear him speak. The devils who were in possession of this wretched man were forced to answer St. Dominic’s questions in spite of themselves. They said:

1 – That there were fifteen thousand of them in the body of that poor man, because he had attacked the fifteen mysteries of the Rosary;

2 – That by the Rosary which he preached, he put fear and horror into the depths of hell, and that he was the man they hated most throughout the world because of the souls he snatched from them by the devotion of the Rosary.

3 – They revealed several other things.

St. Dominic put his rosary round the neck of the possessed man and asked them who, of all the saints in heaven, was the one they feared most, who should therefore be the most loved and revered by men.

At this they let out such unearthly screams that most of the people fell to the ground, seized with fear.

Then, using all their cunning so as not to answer, the devils wept and wailed in such a pitiful way that many of the people wept also, out of pure natural pity. The devils, speaking through the mouth of the Albigensian, pleaded in a heart-rending voice, “Dominic, Dominic, have pity on us, we promise you we will never harm you.

“You have always had compassion for sinners and those in distress; have pity on us, for we are in grievous straits. We are suffering so much already, why do you delight in increasing our pains? Can’t you be satisfied with the pains we now endure? Have mercy on us, have mercy on us!”

102) St. Dominic was not in the least moved by the pathetic words of those wretched spirits, and told them he would not let them alone until they had answered his question. Then they said they would whisper the answer in such a way that only St. Dominic would be able to hear. The latter firmly insisted upon their answering clearly and audibly. Then the devils kept quiet and would not say another word, completely disregarding St. Dominic’s orders.

So he knelt down and said this prayer to our Lady: “Oh, most glorious Virgin Mary, I implore you by the power of the holy Rosary command these enemies of the human race to answer my question.”

No sooner had he said this prayer than a glowing flame leaped out of the ears, nostrils and mouth of the possessed man. Everyone shook with fear, but the fire did not hurt anyone. Then the devils cried,

“Dominic, we beseech you, by the passion of Jesus Christ and the merits of his holy Mother and of all the saints, let us leave the body of this man without speaking further; for the angels will answer your question whenever you wish. After all, are we not liars – so why should you want to believe us? Do not torment us any more, have pity on us.”

“Woe to you, wretched spirits, who do not deserve to be heard,” St. Dominic said, and kneeling down he prayed to the Blessed Virgin: “O most worthy Mother of Wisdom, I am praying for the people assembled here, who have already learned how to say the Angelic Salutation properly. I beg you for the salvation of those here present, compel these adversaries of yours to proclaim the whole truth here and now before the people.”

St. Dominic had scarcely finished this prayer when he saw the Blessed Virgin near at hand surrounded by a multitude of angels. She struck the possessed man with a golden rod that she held and said, “Answer my servant Dominic at once.” (It must be noted that the people neither saw nor heard our Lady, only St. Dominic.)

103) Then the devils started screaming:

104) “Oh, you who are enemy, our downfall and our destruction, why have you come from heaven to torture us so grievously? O advocate of sinners, you who snatch them from the very jaws of hell, you who are a most sure path to heaven, must we, in spite of ourselves, tell the whole truth and confess before everyone who it is who is the cause of our shame and our ruin? Oh, woe to us, princes of darkness.

“Then listen, you Christians. This Mother of Jesus is most powerful in saving her servants from falling into hell. She is like the sun which destroys the darkness of our wiles and subtlety. It is she who uncovers our hidden plots, breaks our snares, and makes our temptations useless and ineffective.

“We have to say, however, reluctantly, that no soul who has really persevered in her service has ever been damned with us; one single sigh that she offers to the Blessed Trinity is worth far more than all the prayers, desires, and aspirations of all the saints. We fear her more than all the other saints in heaven together, and we have no success with her faithful servants.

“Many Christians who call on her at the hour of death and who really ought to be damned according to our ordinary standards are saved by her intercession. And if that Marietta (it is thus in their fury they called her) did not counter our plans and our efforts, we should have overcome the Church and destroyed it long before this, and caused all the Orders in the Church to fall into error and infidelity.

“Now that we are forced to speak, we must also tell you that nobody who perseveres in saying the Rosary will be damned, because she obtains for her servants the grace of true contrition for their sins by which they obtain pardon and mercy.”

Then St. Dominic had all the people say the Rosary very slowly and with great devotion, and a wonderful thing happened: at each Hail Mary which he and the people said, a large number of devils issued forth from the wretched man’s body under the guise of red-hot coals. When the devils had all been expelled and the heretic completely delivered from them, our Lady, although invisible, gave her blessing to the assembled company, and they were filled with joy.

A large number of heretics were converted because of this miracle and joined the Confraternity of the Holy Rosary.

Thirty-fourth Rose

105) It is almost impossible to do credit sufficiently to the victories that Count Simon de Montfort won against the Albigensians under the patronage of Our Lady of the Rosary. They are so famous that the world has never seen anything to match them. One day he defeated ten thousand heretics with a force of five hundred men; on another occasion he overcame three thousand with only thirty men; finally, with eight hundred horsemen and one thousand infantrymen he completely routed the army of the King of Aragon, which was a hundred thousand strong, and this with the loss on his side of only one horseman and eight soldiers.

Our Lady also protected Alan de l'Anvallay, a Breton knight, from great perils. He too was fighting for the faith against the Albigensians. One day, when he found himself surrounded by enemies on all sides, our Lady let fall a hundred and fifty rocks upon his enemies and he was delivered from their hands.

Another day, when his ship had foundered and was about to sink, this good Mother caused a hundred and fifty small hills to appear miraculously above the water and by means of them they reached Brittany in safety.

In thanksgiving to our Lady for the miracles she had worked on his behalf in answer to his daily Rosary, he built a monastery at Dinan for the religious of the new Order of St. Dominic and, having become a religious himself, he died a holy death at Orleans.

107) OthSre, also a Breton soldier, from Vaucouleurs, often put whole companies of heretics or robbers to flight, wearing his rosary on his arm and on the hilt of his sword. Once when he had beaten his enemies, they admitted that they had seen his sword shining brightly, and another time had noticed a shield on his arm on which our Lord, our Lady and the saints were depicted. This shield made him invisible and gave him the strength to attack well.

Another time he defeated twenty thousand heretics with only ten companies without losing a single man.

This so impressed the general of the heretics' army that he sought out OthSre, abjured his heresy and declared that he had seen him surrounded by flaming swords during the battle.

Thirty-fifth Rose

108) Blessed Alan relates that a certain Cardinal Pierre, whose titular church was that of St. Mary-beyond-the-Tiber, was a great friend of St. Dominic's and had learned from him to have a great devotion to the holy Rosary. He grew to love it so much that he never ceased singing its praises and encouraging everyone he met to embrace it. Eventually he was sent as legate to the Holy Land to the Christians who were fighting against the Saracens. So successfully did he convince the Christian army of the power of the Rosary that they all started saying it and stormed heaven for help in a battle in which they knew they would be pitifully outnumbered. And in fact, their three thousand triumphed over an enemy of one hundred thousand.

As we have seen, the devils have an overwhelming fear of the Rosary. St. Bernard says that the Angelic Salutation puts them to flight and makes all hell tremble. Blessed Alan assures us that he has seen several people delivered from Satan's bondage after taking up the holy Rosary, even though they had previously sold themselves to him, body and soul, by renouncing their baptismal vows and their allegiance to Jesus Christ.

Thirty-sixth Rose

109) In 1578, a woman of Antwerp had given herself to the devil and signed a contract with her own blood.

Shortly afterwards she was stricken with remorse and had an intense desire to make amends for this terrible deed. So she sought out a kind and wise confessor to find out how she could be set free from the power of the devil.

She found a wise and holy priest, who advised her to go to Fr. Henry, director of the Confraternity of the Holy Rosary, at the Dominican Friary, to be enrolled there and to make her confession.

Accordingly, she asked to see him but met, not Fr. Henry, but the devil disguised as a friar. He reproved her severely and said she could never hope to receive God's grace, and there was no way of revoking what she had signed.

This grieved her greatly but she did not lose hope in God's mercy and sought out Fr. Henry once more, only to find the devil a second time, and to meet with a second rebuff. She came back a third time and then at last, by divine providence, she found Fr. Henry in person, the priest whom she had been looking for, and he treated her with great kindness, urging her to throw herself on the mercy of God and to make a good confession.

He then received her into the Confraternity and told her to say the Rosary frequently.

One day, while Fr. Henry was celebrating Mass for her, our Lady forced the devil to give her back the contract she had signed. In this way she was delivered from the devil by the authority of Mary and by devotion to the holy Rosary.

Thirty-seventh Rose

110) A nobleman who had several daughters placed one of them in a lax monastery where the nuns were concerned only with vanity and pleasures. Their confessor, on the other hand, was a zealous priest with a great devotion to the holy Rosary. Wishing to guide this nun into a better way of life, he ordered her to say the Rosary every day in honour of the Blessed Virgin, while meditating on the life, passion and glory of Jesus Christ.

She joyously undertook this devotion, and little by little she grew to have a repugnance for the wayward habits of her sisters in religion. She developed a love of silence and prayer, in spite of the fact that the others despised and ridiculed her and called her a fanatic.

It was at this time that a holy priest, who was making the visitation of the convent, had a strange vision during his meditation: he saw a nun in her room, rapt in prayer, kneeling in front of a Lady of great beauty who was surrounded by angels. The latter had flaming spears with which they repelled a crowd of devils who wanted to come in. These evil spirits then fled to the other nuns' rooms under the guise of vile animals.

By this vision the priest became aware of the lamentable state of that monastery and was so upset that he thought he might die of grief. He sent for the young religious and exhorted her to persevere.

As he pondered on the value of the Rosary, he decided to try and reform the Sisters by means of it. He bought a supply of beautiful rosaries and gave one to each nun, imploring them to say it every day and promising them that, if they would only say it faithfully, he would not try to force them to alter their lives.

Wonderful and strange though it may seem, the nuns willingly accepted the rosaries and promised to say the prayer on that condition. Little by little they began to give up their empty and worldly pursuits, letting silence and recollection come into their lives. In less than a year they all asked that the monastery be reformed.

The Rosary worked more changes in their hearts than the priest could have done by exhorting and commanding them.

Thirty-eighth Rose

111) A Spanish countess who had been taught the holy Rosary by St. Dominic used to say it faithfully every day, with the result that she was making marvellous progress in her spiritual life. Since her only desire was to attain to perfection, she asked a bishop who was a renowned preacher for some practices that would help her to become perfect. The bishop told her that, before he could give her any advice, she would have to let him know the state of her soul and what her religious exercises were. She answered that her most important exercise was the Rosary, which she said every day, meditating on the Joyful, Sorrowful and Glorious Mysteries, and that she had profited greatly by so doing.

The Bishop was overjoyed to hear her explain what priceless lessons the mysteries contain. "I have been a doctor of theology for twenty years," he exclaimed, "and I have read many excellent books on various devotional practices. But never before have I come across one better than this or more conformed to the Christian life. From now on I shall follow your example, and I shall preach the Rosary."

He did so with such success that in a short while he saw his diocese changed for the better. There was a notable decline in immorality and worldliness of all kinds as well as in gambling. There were several instances of people being brought back to the faith, of sinners making restitution for their crimes, and of others sincerely resolving to give up their lives of vice. Religious fervour and Christian charity began to flourish. These changes were all the more remarkable because this bishop had been striving to reform his diocese for some time but with hardly any results.

To inculcate the devotion of the Rosary all the more, the bishop also wore a beautiful rosary at his side and always showed it to his congregation when he preached. He used to say, "My dear brethren, I am a doctor of theology, and of canon and civil law, but I say to you, as your bishop, that I take more pride in wearing the rosary of the Blessed Virgin than in any of my episcopal regalia or academic robes."

Thirty-ninth Rose

112) A Danish priest used to love to tell how the very same improvement that the Spanish bishop noticed in his diocese had occurred in his own parish. He always told his story with great joy of heart because it gave such glory to God.

"I had," he said, "preached as compellingly as I could, touching on many aspects of our holy Faith, and using every argument I could possibly think of to get people to amend their way of life, but in vain. Finally, I decided to preach the holy Rosary. I told my congregations how precious it was and taught them

how to say it, and I affirm that having taught them to appreciate this devotion, I saw a manifest change within six months.

“How true it is that this God-given prayer has a divine power to touch our hearts and inspire them with a horror of sin and a love of virtue!”

One day our Lady said to Blessed Alan, “Just as God chose the Angelic Salutation to bring about the incarnation of his Word and the redemption of mankind, so those who want to bring about moral reforms and regenerate them in Jesus Christ must honour me and greet me with the same salutation, I am the channel by which God came to men, and so, next to Jesus Christ, it is through me that men must obtain grace and virtue.”

113) I, who write this, have learnt from my own experience that the Rosary has the power to convert even the most hardened hearts. I have known people who have gone to missions and heard sermons on the most terrifying subjects without being in the least moved; and yet, after they had, on my advice, started to say the Rosary every day. they eventually became converted and gave themselves completely to God.

When I have gone back to parishes where I had given missions, I have seen tremendous differences between them; in those parishes where the people had given up the Rosary, they had generally fallen back into their sinful ways, whereas in places where the Rosary was said faithfully I found the people were persevering in the grace of God and advancing in virtue day by day.

Fortieth Rose

114) Blessed Alan de la Roche, Fr. Jean Dumont, Fr. Thomas, the chronicles of St. Dominic and other writers who have seen these things with their own eyes speak of the marvellous conversions that are brought about by this wonderful devotion. Great sinners, both men and women, have been converted after twenty, thirty or forty years of sin and unspeakable vice. I will not even relate those which I have seen myself because I do not want to make this book too long; there are several reasons why I would rather not talk about them.

Dear reader, if you practice and preach this devotion, you will learn more, by your own experience, than from spiritual books, and you will have the happiness of being rewarded by our Lady in accordance with the promises she made to St. Dominic, to Blessed Alan de la Roche, and to those who encourage this devotion which is so dear to her. For the Rosary teaches people about the virtues of Jesus and Mary, and leads them to mental prayer, to the imitation of Jesus Christ, to the frequentation of the sacraments, the practice of genuine virtue and of all kinds of good works. It also helps us to gain many wonderful indulgences, which people are unaware of because those who preach this devotion hardly ever mention them and content themselves with giving a popular sermon on the Rosary which very often produces admiration but not instruction.

115) Finally, I shall content myself with saying, in company with Blessed Alan de la Roche, that the Rosary is a source and a store-house of countless blessings.

- 1 – Sinners obtain pardon;
- 2 – Those who thirst are refreshed;
- 3 – Those who are fettered are set free;
- 4 – Those who weep find joy;

- 5 – Those who are tempted find peace;
- 6 – Those in need find help;
- 7 – Religious are reformed;
- 8 – The ignorant are instructed;
- 9 – The living learn to resist spiritual decline;
- 10 – The dead have their pains eased by suffrages.

Our Lady once said to Blessed Alan, “I want those who are devoted to my Rosary to have my Son’s grace and blessing during their lifetime, at death and after their death. I want them to be freed from all slavery so that they will be like kings, with crowns on their heads, sceptres in their hands and to reign in eternal glory. Amen.”

FIFTH DECADE

How to say the Rosary worthily

Forty-first Rose

116) It is not so much the length of a prayer as the fervour with which it is said which pleases God and touches his heart. A single Hail Mary said properly is worth more than a hundred and fifty said badly. Most Catholics say the Rosary, either the whole fifteen mysteries or five of them, or at least a few decades. Why is it then that so few of them give up their sins and make progress in virtue, if not because they are not saying them as they should.

117) It is a good thing to think over how we should pray if we want to please God and become more holy.

1 – Firstly, to say the holy Rosary with advantage one must be in a state of grace or at least be fully determined to give up sin, for all our theology teaches us that good works and prayers are dead works if they are done in a state of mortal sin. Therefore, they can neither be pleasing to God nor help us to gain eternal life.

As Scripture says, “Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner” (Ecclus. 15).

The praise and greeting of the angel and the very prayer of Jesus Christ are not pleasing to God when they are said by unrepentant sinners.

“These people honour me with their lips, but their heart is far from me” (Mark 7:6).

Those who join my confraternities (says Jesus Christ), who say the Rosary every day, without any contrition for their sins, offer me lip service only and their hearts are far from me.

2 – I have just said that a person must “at least be fully determined to give up sin,”

1) because if it were true that God only heard the prayers of those in a state of grace, it would follow that those who are in a state of serious sin should not pray at all. This is an erroneous teaching which has been condemned by the Church, because sinners, of course, need to pray far more than good people. Were this horrible doctrine true, it would be useless and futile to tell a sinner to say the Rosary, because it would never help him;

2) because they join one of our Lady's confraternities, or say the Rosary or some other prayer, without having the slightest intention of giving up sin, they join the ranks of her false devotees. These presumptuous and impenitent devotees, hiding under her mantle, with the scapular round their necks and the rosary in their hands, cry out, "Blessed Virgin, good Mother, Hail Mary," and yet at the same time they are crucifying Jesus Christ and tearing his flesh anew by their sins. It is a great tragedy, but from the ranks of our Lady's most holy confraternities souls are falling into the fires of hell.

118) We earnestly advise everyone to say the Rosary: the virtuous, that they may persevere and grow in the grace of God; sinners, that they may rise from their sins. But God forbid we should ever encourage a sinner to think that our Lady will protect him with her mantle if he continues to love sin, for it will turn into a mantle of damnation which will hide his sins from the public eye. The Rosary, which is a remedy for all ills, would then be turned into a deadly poison. *Corruptio optimi pessima*.

The learned Cardinal Hugues tells us that one should be as pure as an angel to approach the Blessed Virgin and say the Angelic Salutation. One day, our Lady showed herself to an immoral man who used to say the Rosary regularly every day. She showed him a bowl of beautiful fruit, but the bowl itself was covered with filth. The man was horrified to see this, and our Lady said to him, "This is the way you are honouring me. You are giving me beautiful roses in a dirty bowl. Do you think lean find them pleasing to me?"

Forty-second Rose

119) In order to pray well, it is not enough to give expression to our petitions by means of that most excellent of all prayers, the Rosary, but we must also pray with great attention, for God listens more to the voice of the heart than that of the mouth. To be guilty of willful distractions during prayer would show a great lack of respect and reverence; it would make our Rosaries unfruitful and make us guilty of sin.

How can we expect God to listen to us if we ourselves do not pay attention to what we are saying? How can we expect him to be pleased if, while in the presence of his tremendous majesty, we give in to distractions, like a child running after a butterfly? People who do that forfeit God's blessing, which is changed into a curse for having treated the things of God disrespectfully: "Cursed be the one who does God's work negligently." Jer. 48:10.

120) Of course, you cannot say your Rosary without having a few involuntary distractions; it is even difficult to say a Hail Mary without your imagination troubling you a little, for it is never still; but you can say it without voluntary distractions, and you must take all sorts of precautions to lessen involuntary distractions and to control your imagination.

To do this, put yourself in the presence of God and imagine that God and his Blessed Mother are watching you, and that your guardian angel is at your right hand, taking your Hail Marys, if they are well said, and using them like roses to make crowns for Jesus and Mary. But remember that at your left hand is the devil, ready to pounce on every Hail Mary that comes his way and to write it down in his book of death, if they are not said with attention, devotion, and reverence. Above all, do not fail to offer up each decade in honour of one of the mysteries, and try to form a picture in your mind of Jesus and Mary in connection with that mystery.

121) We read in the life of Blessed Hermann of the Order of the Premonstratensians, that at one time when he used to say the Rosary attentively and devoutly while meditating on the mysteries, our Lady used

to appear to him resplendent in breathtaking majesty and beauty. But, as time went on, his fervour cooled and he fell into the way of saying his Rosary hurriedly and without giving it his full attention. Then one day our Lady appeared to him again, but this time she was far from beautiful, and her face was furrowed and drawn with sadness.

Blessed Hermann was appalled at the change in her, and our Lady explained, “This is how I look to you, Hermann, because this is how you are treating me; as a woman to be despised and of no importance. Why do you no longer greet me with respect and attention while meditating on my mysteries and praising my privileges?”

Forty-third Rose

122) When the Rosary is well said, it gives Jesus and Mary more glory and is more meritorious for the soul than any other prayer. But it is also the hardest prayer to say well and to persevere in, owing especially to the distractions which almost inevitably attend the constant repetition of the same words.

When we say the Little Office of Our Lady, or the Seven Penitential Psalms, or any prayers other than the Rosary, the variety of words and expressions keeps us alert, prevents our imagination from wandering, and so makes it easier for us to say them well. On the contrary, because of the constant repetition of the Our Father and Hail Mary in the same unvarying form, it is difficult, while saying the Rosary, not to become wearied and inclined to sleep, or to turn to other prayers that are more refreshing and less tedious. This shows that one needs much greater devotion to persevere in saying the Rosary than in saying any other prayer, even the psalter of David.

123) Our imagination, which is hardly still a minute, makes our task harder, and then of course there is the devil who never tires of trying to distract us and keep us from praying.

To what ends does not the evil one go against us while we are engaged in saying our Rosary against him.

Being human, we easily become tired and slipshod, but the devil makes these difficulties worse when we are saying the Rosary. Before we even begin, he makes us feel bored, distracted, or exhausted; and when we have started praying, he oppresses us from all sides, and when after much difficulty and many distractions, we have finished, he whispers to us, “What you have just said is worthless. It is useless for you to say the Rosary. You had better get on with other things. It is only a waste of time to pray without paying attention to what you are saying; half-an-hour’s meditation or some spiritual reading would be much better. Tomorrow, when you are not feeling so sluggish, you’ll pray better; leave the rest of your Rosary till then.” By tricks of this kind the devil gets us to give up the Rosary altogether or to say it less often, and we keep putting it off or change to some other devotion.

124) Dear friend of the Rosary Confraternity, do not listen to the devil, but be of good heart, even if your imagination has been bothering you throughout your Rosary, filling your mind with all kinds of distracting thoughts, so long as you tried your best to get rid of them as soon as you noticed them.

Always remember that the best Rosary is the one with the most merit, and there is more merit in praying when it is hard than when it is easy. Prayer is all the harder when it is, naturally speaking, distasteful to the soul and is filled with those annoying little ants and flies running about in your imagination, against your will, and scarcely allowing you the time to enjoy a little peace and appreciate the beauty of what you are saying.

125) Even if you have to fight distractions all through your whole Rosary, be sure to fight well, arms in hand: that is to say, do not stop saying your Rosary even if it is difficult to say and you have no sensible devotion. It is a terrible battle, but one that is profitable to the faithful soul. If you put down your arms, that is, if you give up the Rosary, you will be admitting defeat and then the devil, having got what he wanted, will leave you in peace, and on the day of judgment will taunt you because of your faithlessness and lack of courage. "He who is faithful in little things will also be faithful in those that are greater." Luke 16:10.

He who is faithful in rejecting the smallest distractions when he says even the smallest prayer, will also be faithful in great things. Nothing is more certain, since the Holy Spirit has told us so.

So all of you, servants and handmaids of Jesus Christ and the Blessed Virgin, who have made up your minds to say the Rosary every day, be of good heart. Do not let the multitude of flies (as I call the distractions that make war on you during prayer) make you abandon the company of Jesus and Mary, in whose holy presence you are when saying the Rosary. In what follows I shall give you suggestions for diminishing distractions in prayer.

Forty-fourth Rose

126) After you have invoked the Holy Spirit, in order to say your Rosary well, place yourself for a moment in the presence of God and make the offering of the decades in the way I will show you later.

Before beginning a decade, pause for a moment or two, depending on how much time you have, and contemplate the mystery that you are about to honour in that decade. Always be sure to ask, by this mystery and through the intercession of the Blessed Virgin, for one of the virtues that shines forth most in this mystery or one of which you are in particular need.

Take great care to avoid the two pitfalls that most people fall into during the Rosary. The first is the danger of not asking for any graces at all, so that if some good people were asked their Rosary intention they would not know what to say. So, whenever you say your Rosary, be sure to ask for some special grace or virtue, or strength to overcome some sin.

The second fault commonly committed in saying the Rosary is to have no intention other than that of getting it over with as quickly as possible. This is because so many look upon the Rosary as a burden, which weighs heavily upon them when it has not been said, especially when we have promised to say it regularly or have been told to say it as a penance more or less against our will.

127) It is sad to see how most people say the Rosary. They say it astonishingly fast, slipping over part of the words. We could not possibly expect anyone, even the most important person, to think that a slipshod address of this kind was a compliment, and yet we imagine that Jesus and Mary will be honoured by it!

Small wonder, then, that the most sacred prayers of our holy religion seem to bear no fruit, and that, after saying thousands of Rosaries, we are still no better than we were before.

Dear friend of the Confraternity, I beg you to restrain your natural precipitation when saying your Rosary, and make some pauses in the middle of the Our Father and Hail Mary, and a smaller one after the words of the Our Father and Hail Mary which I have marked with a cross, as follows:

Our Father who art in heaven, + hallowed by thy name, + thy kingdom come, + thy will be done + on earth as it is in heaven. + Give us this day + our daily bread, + and forgive us our trespasses + as we

forgive those who trespass against us, + and lead us not into temptation, + but deliver us from evil. Amen.

+

Hail, Mary, full of grace, + the Lord is with thee, + blessed art thou among women, + and blessed is the fruit of thy womb, Jesus. + Holy Mary, Mother of God, + pray for us sinners, now + and at the hour of our death. Amen. +

At first, you may find it difficult to make these pauses because of your bad habit of saying prayers in a hurry; but a decade said recollectedly in this way will be worth more than thousands of Rosaries said in a hurry, without pausing or reflecting.

128) Blessed Alan de la Roche and other writers, including Robert Bellarmine, tell the story of how a good priest advised three of his penitents, who happened to be sisters, to say the Rosary every day without fail for a whole year. This was so that they might make a beautiful robe of glory for the Blessed Virgin out of their Rosaries. This was a secret that the priest had received from heaven.

So the three sisters said the Rosary faithfully for a year, and on the feast of the Purification our Lady appeared to them at night when they had retired. St. Catherine and St. Agnes were with her, and she was wearing a dress brilliant with light, on which was written in letters of gold the words "Hail, Mary, full of grace."

Our Lady approached the eldest sister and said, "I greet you, my daughter, who have greeted me so often and so well. I want to thank you for the beautiful robes you have made me." The two virgin saints who accompanied our Lady also thanked her and all three disappeared.

An hour later, our Lady, with the same two companions, entered the room again, but this time she was wearing a green dress which had no gold lettering and did not shine. She went to the second sister and thanked her for the robe she had made by saying her Rosary. But since this sister had seen our Lady appear to the eldest sister much more magnificently dressed, she asked the reason why. Our Lady answered, "Your sister made me more beautiful clothes because she has been saying the Rosary better than you."

About an hour after this, she appeared to the youngest of the sisters wearing tattered and dirty rags. "My daughter," she said, "I want to thank you for these clothes you have made me."

The young girl, feeling ashamed, cried out, "O my lady, how could I have dressed you so badly! I beg you to forgive me. Please grant me a little more time to make you a beautiful robe by saying my Rosary better." Our Lady and the two saints vanished, leaving the girl heartbroken.

She told her confessor everything that had happened and he urged them to say the Rosary for another year and to say it with more devotion than ever.

At the end of this second year, on the same day of the Purification, our Lady, clothed in a magnificent robe, and again attended by St. Catherine and St. Agnes, wearing crowns, appeared to them in the evening. She said to them, "I have come to tell you that you have earned heaven at last, and you will all have the great joy of going there tomorrow." The three of them cried, "Our hearts are ready, dearest Queen, our hearts are ready."

Then the vision faded. That same night they became ill and sent for their confessor, and received the last sacraments, after having thanked him for the holy practice he had taught them. After Compline, our Lady

appeared with a large company of virgins and had the three sisters clothed in white robes. While angels were singing, "Come, spouses of Jesus Christ, receive the crowns which have been prepared for you for all eternity," they departed from this life.

Some important truths can be learned from this story:

- 1) How important it is to have a good director who will counsel holy practices, especially that of the holy Rosary;
- 2) How important it is to say the Rosary with attention and devotion;
- 3) How kind and merciful is the Blessed Virgin to those who are sorry for the past and are firmly resolved to do better;
- 4) How generous she is in rewarding us in life, at death, and in eternity for the little services that we render her with fidelity.

Forty-fifth Rose

129) I would like to add that the Rosary ought to be said reverently, that is to say, it ought to be said as much as possible, kneeling, with hands joined, clasping the rosary. However, if you are ill, you can, of course, say it in bed; or if one is travelling it can be said while walking; if, on account of some infirmity, you cannot kneel you can say it standing or sitting. You can even say it while working if your duties do not allow you to leave your job, for work with one's hands is not always incompatible with vocal prayer.

I agree that, since the soul has its limitations and can only do so much, when we are concentrating on manual work we are less attentive to the activities of the spirit, such as prayer. But when we cannot do otherwise, this kind of prayer is not without its value in our Lady's eyes, and she rewards our good-will more than our exterior actions.

130) I advise you to divide up your Rosary into three parts and to say each group of five decades at different times of the day. This is much better than saying the whole fifteen decades at once.

If you cannot find the time to say five decades all together, say a decade here and a decade there; you will thus be able, in spite of your work and the calls upon your time, to complete the whole Rosary before going to bed.

St. Francis de Sales set us a very good example of fidelity in this respect: once when he was extremely tired from the visits he had made during the day and remembered, towards midnight, that he had left a few decades of his Rosary unsaid, he knelt down and said them before going to bed, notwithstanding all the efforts of his secretary, who saw he was tired and begged him to leave the rest of his prayers till the next day.

Imitate also the faithfulness, reverence and devotion of the holy friar, mentioned in the chronicles of St. Francis, who always said five decades of the Rosary with great reverence and attention before dinner. I have mentioned this earlier.

Forty-sixth Rose

131) Of all the ways of saying the holy Rosary, the most glorious to God, most salutary to our souls, and the most terrible to the devil is that of saying or chanting the Rosary publicly in two choirs.

God is very pleased to have people gathered together in prayer. All the angels and the blessed unite to praise him unceasingly. The just on earth, gathered together in various communities, pray in common, night and day. Our Lord expressly recommended this practice to his apostles and disciples, and promised that whenever there would be at least two or three gathered in his name he would be there in the midst of them.

What a wonderful thing to have Jesus Christ in our midst! And all we have to do to have him with us is to come together to say the Rosary. That is why the first Christians met so often to pray together, in spite of the persecutions of the Emperors, who had forbidden them to assemble. They preferred to risk death rather than to miss their gatherings where our Lord was present.

132) This way of praying is of the greatest benefit to us:

1 – because our minds are usually more alert during public prayer than when we pray alone;

2 – when we pray in common, the prayer of each one belongs to the whole group and make all together but one prayer, so that if one person is not praying well, someone else in the same gathering who is praying better makes up for his deficiency. In the same way, those who are strong uphold the weak, those who are fervent inspire the lukewarm, the rich enrich the poor, the bad are merged with the good. How can a measure of cockle be sold? This can be done very easily by mixing it with four or five bushels of good wheat.

3 – One who says his Rosary alone only gains the merit of one Rosary; but if he says it with thirty other people he gains the merit of thirty Rosaries. This is the law of public prayer.

How profitable, how advantageous this is!

4 – Urban VIII, who was very pleased to see how the devotion of the holy Rosary had spread to Rome and how it was being said in two groups or choirs, particularly at the convent of Santa Maria sopra Minerva, attached a hundred days' extra indulgence toties quoties, whenever the Rosary was said in two choirs. This is set out in his brief *Ad perpetuam rei memoriam*, of the year 1626. So every time you say the Rosary in common, you gain a hundred days' indulgence.

5 – Public prayer is more powerful than private prayer to appease the anger of God and call down his mercy, and the Church, guided by the Holy Spirit, has always advocated it in times of disasters and general distress.

In his Bull on the Rosary, Pope Gregory XIII declares that we must believe, on pious faith, that the public prayers and processions of the members of the Confraternity of the Holy Rosary were largely responsible for the great victory over the Turkish navy at Lepanto, which God granted to the Christians on the first Sunday of October 1571.

133) When King Louis the Just, of blessed memory, was besieging La Rochelle, where the rebellious heretics had their strongholds, he wrote to his mother to beg her to have public prayers offered for a victorious outcome. The Queen-Mother decided to have the Rosary recited publicly in Paris in the Dominican church of Faubourg Saint-Honor,, and this was carried out by the Archbishop of Paris. It was begun on May 20th, 1628.

Both the Queen and the Queen-Mother were present, with the Duke of Orleans, Cardinal de la Rochefoucault, Cardinal de B.rulle, and several prelates. The court turned out in full force as well as a

great number of the general populace. The Archbishop read the meditations on the mysteries aloud and then began the Our Father and Hail Mary of each decade, while the congregation of religious and lay-folk answered. At the end of the Rosary a statue of the Blessed Virgin was carried solemnly in procession while the Litany of our Lady was sung.

This devotion was continued every Saturday with admirable fervour and resulted in a manifest blessing from heaven, for the King triumphed over the English at the Island of R, and made his triumphant entry into La Rochelle on All Saints Day of the same year. This shows us the power of public prayer.

134) Finally, when the Rosary is said in common, it is far more formidable to the devil, because in this public prayer it is an army that is attacking him. He can often overcome the prayer of an individual, but if it is joined to that of others, the devil has much more trouble in getting the best of it. It is easy to break a single stick; but if you join it to others to make a bundle, it cannot be broken. *Vis unita fit fortior*. Soldiers join together in an army to overcome their enemies; immoral people often come together for parties of debauchery and dancing; evil spirits join forces in order to make us lose our souls. Why, then, should not Christians join forces to have Jesus Christ present with them, to appease the anger of God, to draw down his grace and mercy on us, and to frustrate and overcome the devil more forcefully?

Dear friend of the Confraternity, whether you live in the town or the country, near the parish church or a chapel, go there at least every evening, with the approval of the parish priest, together with all those who want to recite the Rosary in two choirs. If a church or chapel is not available, say the Rosary together in your own or a neighbour's house.

135) This is a holy practice, which God, in his mercy, has set up in places where I have preached missions, in order to safeguard and increase the good brought about by the mission and to prevent further sin. Before the Rosary was established in these little towns and villages, dances and parties of debauchery went on; dissoluteness, wantonness, blasphemy, quarrels and feuds flourished; one heard nothing but evil songs and double-meaning talk. But now nothing is heard but hymns and the chant of the Our Father and Hail Mary. The only gatherings to be seen are those of twenty, thirty or a hundred or more people who, at a fixed time, sing the praises of God as religious do.

There are even places where the Rosary is said in common every day, at three different times of the day.

What a blessing from heaven that is! As there are wicked people everywhere, do not expect to find that the place you live in is free of them; there will be people who avoid going to church for the Rosary, who may even make fun of it and do all they can, by what they do and say, to stop you from going. But do not give up. As those wretched people will have to be separated from God and heaven forever, already here on earth they have to be separated from the company of Jesus and his servants.

Forty-seventh Rose

136) People of God, cut yourselves adrift from those who are damning themselves by their impious lives, laziness and lack of devotion without delay, and say the Rosary often with faith, humility, confidence and perseverance.

1 – Our Lord told us to pray always, after the example he has given us, because of our endless need of prayer, on account of the darkness of our minds, our ignorance, and weakness, and the number of our enemies. Anyone who really gives heed to this commandment of our Master will surely not be satisfied with saying the Rosary once a year, as the Perpetual Members do, or once a week, like the Ordinary

Members, but will say it every day without fail, as a member of the Daily Rosary, even though the only obligation he has is that of his own salvation. “We ought always to pray and not lose heart.”

137) These are the eternal words of our Blessed Lord himself. And we must believe his words and abide by them if we do not want to be damned. You can explain them as you wish so long as you do not interpret them as the world does and observe them in a worldly way. Our Lord gave us the true explanation of his words in the examples he left us: “I have given you an example that as I have done to you, so you do also.” (Jn. 13:5.) And “he spent the whole night in prayer to God,” (Luke 6:12) as if the day was not sufficient for it.

Often he repeated to his Apostles these two words, “Watch and pray.” The flesh is weak, temptation is everywhere and always around you. If you do not keep up your prayers, you will fall. And because some of them evidently thought that these words of our Lord constituted only a counsel, they completely missed the point. That is why they fell into temptation and sin, even though they were in the company of Jesus Christ.

138) Dear friend of the Confraternity, if you want to lead a fashionable life and belong to the world – by this I mean if you do not mind falling into mortal sin from time to time and then going to confession, and avoiding conspicuous sins which the world considers vile, while keeping up the “respectable” ones – then, of course, there is no need for you to say so many prayers and Rosaries. To be “respectable” you only need to say a little prayer morning and evening, an occasional Rosary given to you for your penance, a few decades said in a casual way, when the fancy takes you – that is quite enough for any good-living person. If you did less, you might be branded as a freethinker or profligate; if you do more, you are becoming an eccentric or a fanatic.

139) But if you want to lead a true Christian life and genuinely want to save your soul and walk in the footsteps of the saints and not fall into serious sin, if you wish to break all the snares of the devil and extinguish all his flaming darts, you must pray always as our Lord taught and commanded you to do.

If you really have this wish at heart, then you should at least say your Rosary every day, or its equivalent.

I repeat “at least,” because probably all that you will accomplish through your Rosary will be to avoid mortal sin and temptation. This is because you are exposed to the strong current of the world’s wickedness by which many a strong soul is swept away; you are in the midst of the thick, clinging darkness which often blinds even the most enlightened souls; you are surrounded by evil spirits who, being more experienced than ever and knowing that their time is short, are more subtle and more effective in tempting you.

It will indeed be a marvel of grace wrought by the holy Rosary if you manage to keep out of the clutches of the world, the devil and the flesh and sin, and gain eternal life.

140) If you do not want to believe what I say, at least learn from your own experience. I should like to ask you if, when you were in the habit of saying no more prayers than people usually say in the world, and saying them in the way they usually say them, you were able to avoid serious faults and sins that were grievous but seemed of little account to you in your blindness. Now at last you must wake up, and if you want to live and die without sin, at least serious sin, pray always; say your Rosary every day, as all members used to do in the early days of the Confraternity. (See the end of this book for proof of what I say.)

When our Blessed Lady gave the Rosary to St. Dominic, she ordered him to say it every day and to get others to say it daily. St. Dominic never let anyone join the Confraternity unless he were fully determined to say it every day. If nowadays people are allowed to be Ordinary members through saying the Rosary once a week, it is because fervour has dwindled and charity grown cold. You get what you can from one who is poor in prayer. "It was not so in the beginning."

Three things must be noted here.

141) The first is that if you want to be enrolled in the Confraternity of the Daily Rosary and share in the prayers and merits of its members, it is not enough to be enrolled in the Ordinary Rosary or simply to make a resolution to say it every day. In addition, you must give your name to those who have the power of enrolling. It is also a very good thing to go to confession and communion for this intention. The reason for this is that the Ordinary Rosary membership does not include that of the Daily Rosary, but this latter does include the former.

The second point I want to make is that, absolutely speaking, it is not even a venial sin to fail to say the Rosary every day, or every week, or every year.

The third point is that whenever illness, or obedience to a lawful superior, or necessity, or involuntary forgetfulness has prevented you from saying the Rosary, you do not forfeit your share in the merits and you do not lose your participation in the Rosaries of the other Confraternity members. So it is not absolutely necessary for you to say two Rosaries on the following day to make up for the one you missed, as I suppose, through no fault of your own.

If, however, when you are ill, your sickness is such that you are still able to say part of your Rosary, you have to say that part.

"Blessed are those who stand before you always." "Happy those who dwell in your house, O Lord, they praise you continually." Lord Jesus, blessed are the brothers and sisters of the Daily Rosary Confraternity who, day after day, are present in and around your throne in heaven, so that they may meditate and contemplate your joyful, sorrowful and glorious mysteries. How happy they are on earth because of the wonderful graces you bestow on them, and how blessed shall they be in heaven where they will praise you in a special way forever and ever.

142)

2 – The Rosary should be said with faith, for our Blessed Lord said, "Believe that you will receive and it will be granted." If you believe that you will receive what you ask from God, he will grant your petitions. He will say to you, "As you have believed, so be it done to you." "If anyone needs wisdom, let him ask God with faith, and without hesitating, and – through his Rosary – it will be given him."

143)

3 – Thirdly, we must pray with humility, like the publican; he was kneeling on the ground, on two knees, not on one knee as proud and worldly people do, or one knee on the bench. He was at the back of the church and not in the sanctuary as the Pharisee was; his eyes were cast down, for he dared not look up to heaven; he did not hold his head up and look about him like the Pharisee; he beat his breast, confessing himself a sinner and asking for forgiveness: "Be merciful to me, a sinner," and not like the Pharisee who boasted of his good works, who despised others in their prayers. Do not imitate the prayer of the proud

Pharisee which only hardened his heart and increased his guilt; imitate rather the humility of the tax-collector, whose prayer obtained him the remission of his sins.

You must be on your guard against giving yourself to what is extraordinary and asking or even desiring knowledge of extraordinary things, visions, revelations, or other miraculous graces which God has occasionally given to some of the saints while they were saying the Rosary. *Sola fides sufficit*: Faith alone suffices now that the Gospel and all the devotions and pious practices are sufficiently established.

Even if you suffer from dryness of soul, distaste for prayer and interior discouragement, never give up the least part of your Rosary; this would be a sign of pride and infidelity; but like a brave champion of Jesus and Mary, say your Our Fathers and Hail Marys in your dryness, without seeing, feeling, or appreciating, and concentrating as best you can on the mysteries.

You ought not to look for sweets or jam to eat with your daily bread, as children do; but to imitate Jesus more perfectly in his agony you could say your Rosary more slowly sometimes when you find it particularly hard to say: "Being in agony, he prayed the longer," so that what was said of our Lord when he was in his agony of prayer may be said of you: he prayed all the longer.

144)

4 – Pray with great confidence, with confidence based on the goodness and infinite generosity of God and on the promises of Jesus Christ. God is the spring of living water which flows unceasingly into the hearts of those who pray. The eternal Father yearns for nothing so much as to share the life-giving waters of his grace and mercy with us. He entreats us, "All you who thirst, come to the waters," that is, come and drink of my spring through prayer, and when we do not pray to him he sorrowfully says that we are forsaking him, "They have forsaken me, the fountain of living water."

We please our Lord when we ask him for graces, and if we do not ask he makes a loving complaint, "Until now you have not asked anything.... Ask and you will receive, seek and you will find, knock and the door will be opened to you."

Furthermore, to give us more confidence in praying to him, he has bound himself by a promise: that his eternal Father would grant everything we ask in his name.

Forty-eighth Rose

145) As a fifth point, I must add perseverance and prayer. Only he who perseveres in asking, seeking, and knocking, will receive, will find and will enter. It is not enough to ask God for certain graces for a month, a year, ten or twenty years; we must never tire of asking. We must keep on asking until the very moment of death, and even in this prayer, which shows our confidence in God, we must join the thought of death to that of perseverance and say, "Although he should kill me, I will trust in him," will trust him to give me what I ask.

146) Prominent and rich people of the world show their generosity by foreseeing people's wants and ministering to them, even before they are asked for anything. God's munificence, on the other hand, is shown by his making us seek and ask, over a long period of time, for the graces which he wishes to bestow, and the more precious the grace, the longer he takes to grant it:

1 – in order to increase the grace still more;

2 – in order that the recipient may more deeply appreciate it;

3 – in order that the one who receives it may guard against losing it; for people do not appreciate very much what they obtain quickly and at little cost.

So, dear members of the Confraternity, persevere in asking God for all your needs, both spiritual and material, through the holy Rosary; especially should you pray for divine Wisdom, which is “an infinite treasure,” and there can be no possible doubt that you will receive it sooner or later, provided you do not give up and do not lose courage in the middle of your journey. “You still have a great way to go.”

You have a long way to travel, there will be bad times to weather, many difficulties to overcome, and many enemies to defeat before you will have stored up enough treasures for eternity, enough Our Fathers and Hail Marys with which to buy your way to heaven and win the glorious crown which awaits each faithful brother and sister of the Confraternity.

“Let no one take your crown”: take care that your crown is not appropriated by another who has been more faithful than you in saying his Rosary every day. “Your crown”: it was yours, God had prepared it for you; it was yours, you had already half obtained it by your Rosaries well said. But because you stopped on the way when you were running so well, another has left you behind and got there first; another who is more diligent and more faithful has paid, by his Rosaries and good works, what was required to obtain that crown.

“You began your race well; who has hindered you?” Who has prevented you from having the crown of the holy Rosary? Alas, none other than the enemies of the Rosary, who are so numerous.

147) Believe me, it is only the violent who take it by force. These crowns are not for the timid who are afraid of this world’s taunts and threats, neither are they for the lazy and indolent who only say their Rosary carelessly, or hastily, just for the sake of getting it over with. The same applies to people who say it intermittently, as the spirit moves them.

These crowns are not for cowards who lose heart and lay down their arms as soon as they see hell is let loose against their Rosary.

Dear fellow-members, if you want to serve Jesus and Mary by saying the Rosary every day, you must be prepared for temptation: “If you aspire to serve the Lord, prepare yourself for temptation.”

Heretics, licentious people, the so-called respectable people of the world, persons of superficial piety, and false prophets, hand in glove with your fallen nature and all hell itself – all will wage terrible battles against you in an endeavour to make you give up this holy practice.

148) To help you to be better armed against their onslaught – not so much of acknowledged heretics and profligates as those who are considered “respectable” in the eyes of the world, and even those who are devout but have no use for the Rosary – I am going to tell you simply some of the things these people are always saying and thinking.

“What does this babbler want to say?” “Come, let us attack him, for he is against us.” What is he doing, saying so many Rosaries? What is it he is always mumbling? Such laziness! He does nothing but keep on sliding those beads along, he would do much better to work without amusing himself with such foolishness.

Oh yes, it’s quite true, all you have to do is to say the Rosary and a fortune will fall from heaven into your lap.

The Rosary brings you all you need without lifting a finger. But hasn't it been said, "God helps those who help themselves"? Why load yourself with so many prayers? Brevis oratio penetrat coelos; an Our Father and a Hail Mary well said are quite sufficient. God has never commanded us to say the Rosary; of course it's all right, it's not a bad devotion when you've got the time, but don't think for one minute that people who say the Rosary are any more sure of heaven than we are. Just look at the saints who never said it!

Far too many people want everyone to see through their own eyes, people who lack prudence and carry everything to extremes, scrupulous people who see sin almost everywhere, who say that those who do not say the Rosary will be damned.

Oh yes, the Rosary is all right for old women who can't read. But surely the Little Office of our Lady is much more worthwhile, or the seven penitential psalms? Is there anything more beautiful than those psalms which have been inspired by the Holy Spirit?

You say you have undertaken to say the Rosary every day; that's just a flash in the pan, you know it won't last. Wouldn't it be better to undertake less and be more faithful about it?

Come, my friend, take my word for it, say your morning and night prayers, work hard during the day and offer it up. God does not ask any more than that. If you didn't have your living to earn, as you have, you could commit yourself to saying your Rosary. But as it is, say your Rosary on Sundays and Holidays when you have plenty of time, but not on days when you have to work.

But really and truly, what are you doing with that enormous pair of beads? I've seen a rosary of only one decade, it's just as good as one of fifteen decades. Why on earth are you wearing it on your belt, fanatic that you are? Why don't you go the whole way and wear it round your neck like the Spaniards? They are great lovers of rosaries; they carry a big rosary in one hand, while in the other they have a dagger to give a treacherous stab. For goodness' sake drop these exterior devotions; true devotion is in the heart. And so on.

149) Similarly, not a few clever people and learned scholars may occasionally try to dissuade you from saying the Rosary, proud and critical people, I mean. They would rather you said the seven penitential psalms or some other prayers. If a good confessor has given you a Rosary for your penance, to be said for a fortnight or a month, all you have to do to get your penance changed to a few other prayers, fasts, alms or Masses, is to go to confession to one of those gentlemen.

If you consult even some people who live lives of prayer in the world, but who have never tried the Rosary, they will not only not encourage it but will turn people away from it to get them to learn contemplation, as if the Rosary and contemplation were incompatible, as if all the saints who have been devoted to the Rosary had not reached the heights of contemplation.

Your closest enemies will attack you all the more cruelly because they are within you. I mean the powers of your soul and your bodily senses, the distractions of the mind, distress and uncertainty of the will, dryness of the heart, exhaustion and illness of the body – all that will combine with the evil spirits to say to you, "Give up your Rosary, that is what is giving you such a headache; give up your Rosary, there is no obligation under pain of sin; at least say only a part of it; the difficulties you are having are a sign that God does not want you to say it; you can say it tomorrow when you are more in the mood." And so on.

150) Finally, my dear brothers and sisters, the daily Rosary has so many enemies that Hook upon the grace of persevering in it until death as one of the greatest favours God can give us. Persevere in it and

your fidelity will be rewarded with the wonderful crown which is prepared for you in heaven: “Be faithful until death and I will give you the crown of life.”

Forty-ninth Rose

151) This is the time to say a little about the indulgences which have been granted to Rosary Confraternity members, so that you may gain as many as possible.

An indulgence, in general, is a remission or relaxation of temporal punishment due to actual sins, by the application of the super-abundant satisfactions of Jesus Christ, of the Blessed Virgin and all the saints, which are contained in the treasury of the Church.

A plenary indulgence is a remission of the whole punishment due to sin; a partial indulgence of, for instance, a hundred or a thousand years can be explained as the remission of as much punishment as could have been expiated during a hundred or a thousand years, if one had been given a corresponding number of the penances prescribed by the Church’s ancient Canons.

Now these Canons exacted seven and sometimes ten or fifteen years’ penance for a single mortal sin, so that a person who was guilty of twenty mortal sins would probably have had to perform a seven year penance at least twenty times, and so on.

152) Members of the Rosary Confraternity who want to gain the indulgences must:

1 – Be truly repentant and go to confession and communion, as the Papal Bull of indulgences states.

2 – Be entirely free from affection for venial sin, because if affection for sin remains, the guilt also remains, and if the guilt remains the punishment cannot be lifted.

3 – Say the prayers and perform the good works designated by the Bull. If, in accordance with what the Popes have said, one can gain a partial indulgence (for instance, of a hundred years) without gaining a plenary indulgence, it is not always necessary to go to confession and communion in order to gain it.

Many such partial indulgences are attached to the Rosary (either of five or fifteen decades), to processions, blessed rosaries, etc. Do not neglect these indulgences.

153) Flammin and a great number of other writers tell the story of a young girl of noble station named Alexandra, who had been miraculously converted and enrolled by St. Dominic in the Confraternity of the Rosary. After her death, she appeared to him and said she had been condemned to seven hundred years in purgatory because of her own sins and those she had caused others to commit by her worldly ways. So she implored him to ease her pains by his prayers and to ask the Confraternity members to pray for the same end. St. Dominic did as she had asked.

Two weeks later she appeared to him, more radiant than the sun, having been quickly delivered from purgatory by the prayers of the Confraternity members. She also told St. Dominic that she had come on behalf of the souls in purgatory to beg him to go on preaching the Rosary and to ask their relations to offer their Rosaries for them, and that they would reward them abundantly when they entered into glory.

Fiftieth Rose

Various Methods

154) To make the recitation of the Rosary easier for you, here are several methods which will help you to say it in a good and holy way, with the meditation on the joyful, sorrowful and glorious mysteries of Jesus and Mary.

Choose whichever method pleases you and helps you the most: or you can make up one for yourself, as several holy people have done.

METHODS OF SAYING THE MOST HOLY ROSARY

So As To Draw Upon Our Souls the Grace of the Mysteries of the Life, Passion, and Glory of Jesus and Mary

I. First Method

“Come Holy Spirit, fill the hearts of Your faithful and kindle in them the fire of Your love.”

“O my Jesus, forgive us our sins, save us from the fire of hell, lead all souls to heaven, especially those in most need of Your mercy.” (This prayer, revealed to the three children of Fatima by the Lady of Fatima in 1917, is now added following the Glory Be to the Father at the end of each decade.)

General Offering of the Rosary

1) I unite myself with all the Saints in heaven, and with all the righteous on earth; I unite myself with You, my Jesus, so as to praise Your Holy Mother worthily and to praise You in her and by her. I renounce all the distractions that may come to me during this Rosary.

O Blessed Virgin Mary, we offer you this Apostles' Creed so as to honor the faith you had on earth and to ask you to have us share in the same faith.

O Lord, we offer You this Our Father to adore You in Your oneness and to recognize You as the First Cause and the Last End of all things.

Most Holy Trinity, we offer You these three Hail Marys to thank You for all the graces that You have given to Mary and all the graces that You have given us through her intercession.

1 Our Father, 3 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

Particular Offerings for Each Decade

The Joyful Mysteries

2) **1st Decade:** Lord Jesus, we offer You this first decade to honor Your Incarnation, and we ask of You, through this Mystery and through the intercession of Your Holy Mother, a deep humility of heart.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of the Mystery of the Incarnation come down into my soul and make it truly humble.

2nd Decade: Lord Jesus, we offer You this second decade to honor the Visitation of Your Holy Mother to her cousin St. Elizabeth, and we ask of You, through this Mystery and through the intercession of Mary, a perfect charity toward our neighbor.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of the Mystery of the Visitation come down into my soul and make it truly charitable.

3rd Decade: Child Jesus, we offer You this third decade to honor Your Blessed Nativity, and we ask of You, through this Mystery and through the intercession of Your Holy Mother, detachment from the things of this world, love of poverty, and love of the poor.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of the Mystery of the Nativity come down into my soul and make me truly poor in spirit.

4th Decade: Lord Jesus, we offer You this fourth decade to honor Your Presentation in the Temple by the hands of Mary, and we ask of You, through this Mystery and through the intercession of Your Holy Mother, the gift of wisdom and purity of heart and body.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of the Mystery of the Presentation come down into my soul and make me truly wise.

5th Decade: Lord Jesus, we offer You this fifth decade to honor Your Finding in the Temple among the learned men by Mary, after she had lost You, and we ask of You, through this Mystery and through the intercession of Your Holy Mother, our conversion as well as the conversion of all sinners, heretics, schismatics, and idolators.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of the Mystery of the Finding of the Child Jesus in the Temple come down into my soul and truly convert me.

The Sorrowful Mysteries

3) **6th Decade:** Lord Jesus, we offer You this sixth decade to honor Your mortal Agony in the Garden of Olives, and we ask of You, through this Mystery and through the intercession of Your Holy Mother, a perfect sorrow for our sins and the virtue of perfect obedience to Your Holy Will.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of our Lord's Agony come down into my soul and make me truly contrite and perfectly obedient to the Will of God.

7th Decade: Lord Jesus, we offer You this seventh decade to honor Your Bloody Scourging, and we ask of You, through this Mystery and through the intercession of Your Holy Mother, the grace to mortify our senses.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of our Lord's Scourging come down into my soul and make me truly mortified.

8th Decade: Lord Jesus, we offer You this eighth decade to honor Your cruel Crowning with Thorns, and we ask of You, through this Mystery and through the intercession of Your Holy Mother, a true detachment from the world.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of the Mystery of our Lord's Crowning with Thorns come down into my soul and make me truly detached from the world.

9th Decade: Lord Jesus, we offer You this ninth decade to honor Your Carrying of the Cross, and we ask of You, through this Mystery and through the intercession of Your Holy Mother, great patience in carrying our cross in Your footsteps every day of our lives.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of the Mystery of the Carrying of the Cross come down into my soul and make me truly penitent.

10th Decade: Lord Jesus, we offer You this tenth decade to honor Your Crucifixion on Mount Calvary, and we ask of You, through this Mystery and through the intercession of Your Holy Mother, a great horror of sin, a love of the Cross, and the grace of a holy death for us and for those now in their last agony.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of the Mystery of the Passion and Death of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ come down into my soul and make me truly holy.

The Glorious Mysteries

4) **11th Decade:** Lord Jesus, we offer You this eleventh decade to honor Your triumphant Resurrection, and we ask of You, through this Mystery and through the intercession of Your Holy Mother, a living faith.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of the Resurrection come down into my soul and make me truly faithful.

12th Decade: Lord Jesus, we offer You this twelfth decade to honor Your glorious Ascension, and we ask of You, through this Mystery and through the intercession of Your Holy Mother, a firm hope and a deep longing for heaven.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of the Mystery of the Ascension come down into my soul and make me ready for heaven.

13th Decade: Holy Spirit, we offer You this thirteenth decade to honor the Mystery of Pentecost, and we ask of You, through this Mystery and through the intercession of Mary, Your most faithful Spouse, Your holy wisdom so that we may know, really love, and practice Your truth and make all others share in it.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of Pentecost come down into my soul and make me really wise in the eyes of God.

14th Decade: Lord Jesus, we offer You this fourteenth decade to honor the Immaculate Conception and Assumption of Your Holy Mother, body and soul, into heaven, and we ask of You, through these two Mysteries and through her intercession, the gift of true devotion to her to help us live a good life and die a happy death.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of the Mysteries of the Immaculate Conception and the Assumption come down into my soul and make me truly devoted to Mary.

15th Decade: Lord Jesus, we offer You this fifteenth and last decade to honor the glorious Crowning of Your Holy Mother in heaven, and we ask of You, through this Mystery and through her intercession, the

grace of perseverance and increase of virtue until the very moment of death and thereafter the eternal crown that is prepared for us. We ask the same grace for all the righteous and for our benefactors.

1 Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, 1 Glory Be to the Father...

May the grace of the Mystery of the Crowning of Your Holy Mother in heaven come down into my soul and make me increase in perseverance and virtue.

5) We beseech You, dear Lord Jesus, through the fifteen Mysteries of Your Life, Passion, Death and Glory, and through the merits of Your Holy Mother, to convert sinners, help the dying, deliver the Holy Souls from purgatory, and give all of us Your grace, so that we may live well and die a holy death. And please, give us the Light of Your glory later on so that we may see You face to face and love You for all eternity. Amen.

II. Second and Shorter Method

A Shorter Way of Commemorating the Life, Death, and Glory of Jesus and Mary in Reciting the Holy Rosary and Lessening the Distraction of the Imagination

6) To do this we must add a word or two to each Hail Mary of every decade that reminds us of the Mystery being celebrated. This word or words should be added after the name "Jesus" halfway through the prayer: "and blessed is the fruit of your womb..."

1st Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus incarnate."

2nd Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus Who sanctifies."

3rd Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus born in poverty."

4th Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus offered for us."

5th Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus, the Saint of Saints."

6th Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus in His agony."

7th Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus Scourged."

8th Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus Crowned with Thorns."

9th Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus Carrying His Cross."

10th Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus Crucified."

11th Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus risen from the dead."

12th Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus ascending to heaven."

13th Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus filling you [Mary] with the Holy Spirit."

14th Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus raising you up."

15th Decade: ...and blessed is the fruit of your womb "Jesus crowning you with glory."

At the end of the first five Mysteries, we say: May the grace of the Joyful Mysteries come down into our souls and make us really holy.

At the end of the second five: May the grace of the Sorrowful Mysteries come down into our souls and make us truly patient.

At the end of the third five: May the grace of the Glorious Mysteries come down into our souls and make us eternally happy. Amen.

Epilogue

Invitation to Visit Maranatha Spring and Shrine

(Aramaic for “Come Lord Jesus”)

MARANATHA SPRING AND SHRINE

HOLY LOVE MINISTRIES

An Ecumenical Ministry and Shrine

37137 Butternut Ridge Rd.
North Ridgeville, Ohio 44039
United States of America

Phone: (440) 327-8006

FOR MORE INFORMATION:

<http://www.holylove.org>

<http://www.holylove.org/pilgrimages.php>

Booklet: “Welcome to Maranatha Spring and Shrine”

http://www.holylove.org/pdf/welcome_booklet.pdf

THE INVITATION

Blessed Mother's Invitation

(April 20, 1996)

“I extend My invitation to all nations to come to this site and partake of the message of Holy Love. This message is all-embracing, all-encompassing. The prodigies of grace extended here are proof and the fruits of My coming to you. I desire processions come in prayer to the Spring Heaven has given.”

April 6, 2015

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“My Mission in the world was ecumenical – for all people and all nations – just as this Mission here today is ecumenical. It was never my intent that this Ministry be controlled by one group or recognized religion. Mankind must never try to control the movement of the Holy Spirit. He will not succeed in such an effort.”***

“The term ‘ecumenical’ removes this Mission from the scrutiny of control of one institution – which is good – and opens the benefits of all the graces to one and all. Therefore, do not feel if you do not belong to a certain faith you are not welcome here. All are welcome. All are invited to come and see.”

* Reference to the ecumenical Mission of Holy Love to all people and all nations.

**Reference to Holy Love Ministry – An Ecumenical Ministry of Maranatha Spring and Shrine.

April 24, 2008

INSTRUCTIONS TO PILGRIMS

St. Catherine of Siena says:

“Praise be to Jesus.”

“I wish to describe to you the proper disposition of heart for those who come to this apparition site, especially for the first time. Jesus desires that the heart of each pilgrim be open, that the heart be a blank page for Him to write upon. The less the pilgrim knows of others’ opinions, the better. There are, as with every apparition site, many false rumors and false discernment attacking this place of Heaven’s predilection.”

“Jesus does not like people to come with preconceived ideas of what may take place here. Therefore, do not anticipate any certain grace. Each one’s pilgrimage is individual. Some may receive a profound illumination of conscience, others not.”

“Do not look for proof of all that takes place here as being from Heaven. Do not come here to find fault. That is not discernment.”

“Let your hearts be open to the individual experience that God has in store for you, knowing full well that Immaculate Mary invited you here to deepen your relationship with Her Son and God the Father. Allow the Spirit of Truth to carry you deeper into an intimate relationship with the Holy Trinity.”

“Do not compare your experience here with anyone else’s, for no two are alike. God knows best how to reach each heart. When you share your experiences, do so giving God the glory, for all grace comes from His Mercy and His Love. Never present yourself as being chosen or special or all-knowing in any way. Remember, humility is the first step on the stairway to holiness. There is a proper way to evangelize just as there is a proper way to do anything.”

“Do not allow your heart to be filled with judgment against Heaven’s efforts here. You do not gain merit in God’s Eyes by opposing Him. You only invoke His Judgment. Such a one cooperates with evil.”

“Make a sincere heartfelt Act of Contrition before you come onto the property. Grace will then fill your heart.”

Prayer: Act of Contrition

“O, my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended you. I detest all my sins because of your just punishment, but most of all because they offend you, my God, who are all-good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Your grace, to sin no more and to avoid the near occasion of sin. Amen.”

May 22, 2004

PRAYER - TO BE RECITED BY VISITING PILGRIMS

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“Here, child, is a prayer I desire all who journey in pilgrimage to the prayer site, recite:”

“Dear Heavenly Mother, I know you have called me to this place of Your favor for Your purpose. As I step onto the property You have chosen as Your own, help me to realize that You are inviting me into a deeper personal conversion through the Revelation of the United Hearts. Help me to begin this journey by stepping into Your Heart which is Holy Love.”

“If You, Blessed Mother, look into my heart and see that I am unprepared or unwilling to take this first step, extend Your Hand filled with grace towards me and I will take it.”

“Do not allow me, Your child, to pass up this opportunity through doubts or pride. If I came here only looking for error, take this spirit of arrogance away, dear Mother.”

“I desire to be Yours in this present moment through Holy Love.

“Amen.”

May 3, 2001

TO VISITING PILGRIMS

“I am your Jesus, born Incarnate.”

“My messenger, do you see the little bee gathering pollen from the flowering tree outside? The bee is like many and all of the pilgrims who come to the prayer site. They gather what information and graces they can from the Mission.”

“Like the bee who returns to the hive to make honey, the pilgrims return home, hopefully to allow the Message to bear fruit in their lives. The bee does not have to fly to any other source for pollen. That tree has enough blossoms to satisfy him over and over. So too, the pilgrim can find everything he needs at this apparition site.”

“Grace abounds here. The Message is the only message he need hear, because it envelops every message. At the property or through the use of the water at the many sources there present, the pilgrim will receive the illumination of conscience. He may be physically healed or receive the grace to carry his cross.”

“Just as our little bee is completely satisfied with his source of pollen, the pilgrim who comes to Maranatha will be satisfied in his needs. I have withheld nothing from those who come. I offer them the innermost Chambers of My Heart.”

“Make this known.”

December 12, 1999

Blessed Mother says:

“...Please understand, My children, that the layout of this property represents the soul's journey into holiness and Our United Hearts.”

- 1. “The soul is first drawn into My Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart [represented at the Lake of Tears], where he is purged of many of his most flagrant faults.”*
- 2. “Then he travels along guided by the angels - as is represented on the property by the Lake of Angels. He receives many graces to move deeper into My Heart and into Divine Love, the Heart of My Son. This is represented by Maranatha Spring on the property.”*
- 3. “Finally, in conformity to the Divine Will of God, he arrives at the Field of Victory, Our United Hearts and the Triumph. Understand that every triumph and victory is surrounded by the Way of the Cross.”*
- 4. “And thus you have the back of the property - the Stations of the Cross.”*

“My dear children, come deep into Our Hearts as I am leading you - as My Son desires...”

“...And we will bless you with the Blessing of Our United Hearts.”

Invitation to Visit Tearmann Anama

(Irish for "Soul Sanctuary")

Direction For Our Times

Jesus Christ The Returning King

<http://www.directionforourtimes.com>

Tearmann Anama

Ballyjamesduff

County Cavan

Republic of Ireland

Phone: +353-49-437-3040

contactus@dfot.ie

Tearmann Anama

In the summer of 2006, Jesus spoke to "Anne" about Tearmann Anama (formerly Holy Trinity Abbey, Kilnacrott) Ireland. This was an abbey run by an order of Norbertine priests. It was to become a site of pilgrimage for the apostolate. Anne received visions on what the place would become, and Jesus showed her the great graces that would be given to those who came to pray at the abbey. Direction for Our Times began the long process of raising funds to purchase the abbey and arranging a purchasing agreement with the Norbertine priests living there.

In August 2012, after years of fundraising, negotiating and patiently waiting, the purchase of Holy Trinity Abbey was completed. Direction for Our Times came into full ownership of the abbey. Direction for Our Times has agreed to allow the Norbertine priests who live there and had owned the place to continue to live there for three years. Afterwards, Direction for Our Times plans to work on much needed renovations and other building projects for the site.

The following is an article written by Anne, a lay apostle, about the Abbey and what Jesus revealed to her regarding it.

We, Direction for Our Times, have acquired the property known as the Abbey. Yes, dear apostles, the Lay Apostolate of Jesus Christ the Returning King has a headquarters for the future! We are the official owners of Tearmann Anama (formerly Holy Trinity Abbey, Kilnacrott) Co. Cavan, Ireland. May God be praised.

When we think about our relationship with the Lord, very often we can get locked into a perception that it is distant. What Jesus desires, needs, requires from us in this time is an intimate relationship with Him and it is this intimacy that He is promising to increase in this apostolate at this time. When we experience this intimacy with Jesus, our will swings into the divine will, it can only swing into the divine will, move closer, more completely into the divine will. Because if we experience our Saviour in intimacy, we are deluged with mercy.

In the visions that I saw about the abbey I saw people praying with a terrific openness to the Lord. I saw people gazing up at the Lord. There is a gift that the Lord gives. It is a gift of experiencing His gaze, the gaze of Jesus Christ into you. And then the Holy Spirit connects the two of you and all this love and mercy pours in. It is this reciprocal response that bursts out of one of God's children. So a soul experiences Jesus in intimacy and then a soul is prompted to work for Christ. Each one of us has a different plan for our time on earth, many people will say, "I don't know what the Lord wants from me." Very often the person could be doing exactly what the Lord wants. Their life could be just as the Lord needs it to be.

When I saw people praying, I saw some people being given a course correction, Jesus saying, "I have a new plan for you, I have an additional plan for you that is over and above what you are doing now." And then I saw other people who experienced Jesus' stamp of approval on just what they were doing. In other words they walked away convicted and peaceful about the service that they were offering heaven at that time.

It's a very beautiful grace, it's a very desirable grace that the Lord is promising. When I saw the visions I saw the people praying so beautifully. I was enthralled by the way they were praying and I said "Lord what is this I am seeing here, why is their prayer so striking to me? Where have I seen this before?" And at that time I understood that I had seen people praying like this only in Purgatory. It was this beautiful, honest, truthful response to the presence of God and that's how I understood this was going to be.

Part of this grace is the interior knowledge of the present condition of the soul. The introduction to God's truth is what will happen here. Now sometimes it happens in different ways. It can happen instantaneously and completely and that has occurred to people, you know, we have seen people experience it that way. Then, on other times we have seen people experience it very gently, very gradually.

Also, an important thing to note is, you don't have to come to this abbey to get this grace because if I was hearing about this I'd say, "An abbey, a place of pilgrimage in a foreign country," I have five children at home, I couldn't afford to take five children to a foreign country to experience this and that would make me very sad. This is not the only way that this is available. Many of us have experienced this simply by reading the Volumes. Others have experienced it by venerating the image of Jesus Christ the Returning King. And still others have experienced it at the abbey.

I would say to anyone who desires this and we all will benefit from it, "Venerate the Image of Jesus Christ the Returning King and ask for this illumination," say, "Jesus please reveal this to me, I want to know the condition of my soul, I want to have a certainty about your will for me." The Lord will be extremely generous in answering these prayers.

We are talking about a miraculous clarity. We are talking about a different grace that is uniquely granted by heaven for this time. The other thing is that when anyone makes a pilgrimage to this place, they will be bringing all of their loved ones mystically and that's what Jesus intends to do. The conversions that occur will ripple out into the world. They will come. They will ask for the grace and they will obtain the grace. I know one of the people who has benefited terrifically from his pilgrimage to the abbey. He felt nothing unusual. He felt good, peaceful, and happy, there was Mass, it was a nice experience. And then he went home and everyone he prayed for within a week experienced an outpouring of God's conversion grace. He was the errand boy. He came and he picked it up and he brought it back. That's so beautiful. That's how generous Jesus is.

When we talk about this grace, this is what the Lord said:

“This is not like something the world offers in the way of self awareness; souls do not and cannot work for this understanding. It is a heavenly light, a light that enables one to see the truth of their condition in relation to God. It is an understanding of the love of the Trinity for the created one. Spiritual gifts of this magnitude have never been granted to the degree at which I intend to grant them in this time.”

It's a very serious concession to what the Lord needs from us as serving apostles so we would want to be very reverent, very serious about consideration of this. When I contemplated what the Lord was promising. I got very concerned. For about a day and a half I thought, “This is very generous and I thought, this is serious because a soul who experiences this will be obligated. I was afraid for souls because I was afraid that they would be accountable. Jesus explained it to me this way, He didn't want me to worry about it:

“You are simply looking at one part of the gift Anne; you must understand the gift in its entirety. The Saviour would not give a soul an appliance if the soul could not plug it in to a power source. Do you see how your Jesus stoops to give you information in ways that you can understand? My Anne worries without cause. I will send such ongoing grace to the soul that the soul will have to reject his eternity in order to be held accountable.”

So, in other words, it's impossible, any soul who wants Christ shall have Him.

“Anne, it is to save souls that I have come, not to condemn them. Souls will respond. You need not worry that Jesus will come away empty handed. I will bring the Father a multitude of souls with this gift.”

Those are beautiful promises and people won't disappoint them, they will respond, how could they not, when they are blessed in this way. We all know that one person could look at a crucifix and stare at the crucifix for a year and not get it and think, “There were some really bad people during that time and that man was foolish. Another soul accompanied by grace can stare at a crucifix and in an instant get the whole thing. Grace is a gift, it is not something we can manufacture or produce, it only comes from God. Some people do not want this gift, other people really desire this gift. God will bless everybody.

That is a summary of the grace, the gift that the Lord wants to flow through this apostolate and through other apostolate of mercy at this time. It is an illumination. It is clarity. It is a conviction that we are citizens of heaven called to serve God and what Jesus needs now is committed lay apostles. The way Jesus is going to get them is by a great big blessing, a grace, a gift of grace.

Invitation from Our Lady to Visit Medjugorje

MEDJUGORJE

(Croatian for “between mountains”)

(Bosnia and Herzegovina (former Yugoslavia))

FOR MORE INFORMATION:

<http://www.medjugorje.com>

FROM LOCUTIONS TO THE WORLD

Medjugorje Explained by the Blessed Virgin Mary

September 5, 2011

“The Greatness of Medjugorje”

I will open up doors that have been closed from all eternity, special doors of saving graces that have never been seen before. At first, many will not believe. They will question, “Can these graces really be from heaven?” This has already begun at Medjugorje but many still question. How can I appear every day for years and still the world does not believe or listen to my messages? Even when people know ahead of time the very hours of my coming. Even when the visions are filmed for all to see. Even when the seers lead perfect lives of sacrifice and service, still the world does not believe.

Possibly the village is too remote. Oh, it is a village close to my heart, a perfect village dedicated to me and fervent in spirit. That is why I chose it. Even in its remoteness, millions have made their way there and have climbed the mountain of the cross and the mountain of apparitions. Miracles have flowed, especially the graces of conversion. Yes, the village is remote but the effort needed to get there and the determination to go prepare the soul. The remoteness of the village and its distance from large cities makes it the perfect setting for the soul to enjoy the quiet needed to hear my voice. And how many have heard my saving voice in that village among the mountains, mountains which encircle the village in my love and kept it far from what would destroy its innocence.

The Future Mighty Ocean

Now, let me continue. Medjugorje is my light, a light set on the mountain for all to see. From there will come forth a saving stream. Yes, let all eyes and ears be upon that little village because from it will come those words that are important for all the world to hear. Let the village become even more known and loved. The streams of grace which I have planted there are deep and only the beginning waters of grace have, as yet, gone forth. Do not say “We have tasted of the waters of Medjugorje and they have not provided all that we need.” Go back to those waters, read my messages. Pray and repent. Above all, prepare. Soon, so very soon, Medjugorje will no longer be just a stream. It will be a mighty ocean covering the world with a knowledge of God and of events which come from His hands. Do not wait. If you prepare your hearts, you will receive much. If you do not prepare, you will have broken cisterns that hold no water.

February 1, 2012

“Revealing the Future of the World (at Medjugorje)”

What lies ahead is hidden from man’s view, but revealed by God to those whom he loves, so that these events will be a sign to all the world of the power of God, and of the care of God. These events I have revealed to the visionaries of Medjugorje and I will continue to reveal them until the revelations come to their fullness. Then all will be ready for the “unveiling of the secrets”.

The Little Village

O reader, do you know what I have been doing in that little village? How I chose the six children? Let me tell you the story so you will investigate the events and have your faith strengthened for the days ahead.

On the Feast of John the Baptist, 1981, I appeared to these children and have continued those appearances on a daily basis. I formed them in holiness and revealed to them secrets that deal with future events. The years have passed by and I continually call for mankind to repent, to love, to pray and to make sacrifices so that the chastisements would be avoided or made less severe.

The Plea For Mercy

I come to this little village because the Father has sent me. He gives the world one final chance. He does not wish to act according to Divine Justice. He seeks, therefore, those who would plead for his mercy. If their voices are strong and if their hearts are many, then their pleas and their sacrifices allow God to set aside divine justice, just as the pleas of Moses allowed God to turn away from his chastisements to the Israelites. This is the great enterprise of Medjugorje.

I will continue to appear until all of them have the ten secrets. Then, the stage will be set for the gradual revealing of the secrets followed by their fulfillment. Learn about this little village. Learn about my apparitions. So many graces are contained in these revelations.

February 23, 2012

“Go to Medjugorje”

The path is not easy and many overestimate their strength. Others do not prepare, believing that they are ready to face the future. The truly wise realize that they do not know what they will face or how they will survive. I am talking now about “the events” which I have so often mentioned. Let me speak of them again in the clearest of ways.

The world moves along in its usual sense of security. It realizes that many problems exist, yet the world believes that nothing will really change. There have been crises before and people have gotten through them.

A Totally Different Existence

The world will even admit that the future will be difficult. Yet, it envisions the future as being like the present. No one envisions a totally different existence with tremendous disturbances of modern life. Yet, that is what I mean by “the events”, moments which will severely alter human existence, especially in those parts of the world where they take place. These events are very soon. They are at the door. Even though they are still hidden and not able to be recognized, the time is short. Some of these events can still be avoided, although this window of opportunity grows smaller and smaller as the true remedies are delayed and the evil is not checked.

Go!

What is to be done? I answer clearly, "Go to Medjugorje". I am not speaking physically (although that benefits everyone). I am speaking spiritually. To that village, I have been explaining "these events" for over three decades. The people have faithfully recorded my teachings and have distributed them. They are truly a great treasure. Even though it is late and a person might never have heard about this little village, anyone can make up for lost time. Medjugorje carries the treasure and gladly shares it with the world. Read about this village. Read about my apparitions. Read my messages. I will form your spirit and you will know what to do.

Addendum: Dance with My Father

By a soul

I was once blessed to be able to take ballet lessons as a little girl. And one of my favorite things, was to watch the older girls do a “pas de deux” with the male dancers. Oh, how I wanted to do one day a pas de deux! But, alas, I never had the opportunity to do so.

Then, I was blessed to go to college. And it was in college, that I was blessed to do couples dancing, as I joined the ballroom dance society. Oh, how much fun I had!

As I sit here, I am listening and praying to many love-songs. One of them is, “Dance with My Father,” sung by Luther Vandross.

Now, being the silly girl that I am, ever since I returned to the faith, I would wonder to myself, who would dance a waltz with me in heaven? Would anyone be my partner in a dance?

I would think about this saint or that saint... But, over time, I began to accept that it would be *My Jesus*, The Love of my little heart.

And so, I imagine in my mind sometimes, *My Jesus* and me, sitting in a rowboat. I imagine a calm and peaceful sea that sparkles like shimmering glass in the brilliant white sky. And *My Love, Jesus*, singing a serenade to His Father, a love-song that stops all of Creation, who listens in awe to the Beautiful Voice of God.

Then, *My Love, Jesus*, takes my hand and we dance together a beautiful waltz on the iridescent sea. My heart united forever in love with *The Most Sacred Heart of My Lord*.

When I was a child, back in the days when I was innocent and had no concept of what prayer was, all I knew was that God was *My Father* and I loved Him.

These were the days before I ever heard of the (false) theory of evolution, which caused me to go down a path far from God.

And so, back in the days of my youth, oftentimes, I would lie awake at night, all tucked into my comforter and snuggling in my warm bed, and I would talk to God, *My Father*. I would share with *My Father* my hopes and my dreams and everything that happened to me that day. It became a special time that I looked forward to each night.

Spending this precious time with *My Father*.

I always had a good image of *My Father*; as I have a wonderful earthly father, who instills good thoughts of what a true father should be like.

So, as a child, I was never afraid of *My Father*. Instead, I always held much love for *My Father, My Creator*. I was blessed to have this good image of God.

So many people these days do not have a good image of fatherhood, and, consequently, of God the Father. Even I sometimes struggle with the image of *My Father* these days, as I try to recapture the innocent image I had of God in my youth.

Yes, adulthood can be so disheartening for souls. Because we can become so wrapped up into worldly things and worldly thoughts, the joy and love of Heaven can be so far away from our hearts, and, consequently, our souls.

When I was a child, my earthly father would often carry me in his arms. Because I have suffered from nightmares all my life, my father would carry me in his arms—sometimes for hours—when I was a baby and a small child, until I fell asleep peacefully.

And as an adult, I always remember his warm, comforting, tender arms around me as a child. My loving father, my loving dad.

I would like to one day dance with *My Father. My Heavenly Father. My Loving Creator. My Abba. My Daddy.*

It is interesting, but in order to dance properly, there has to be music. So, sometimes, I think of The Love Between Our Lord and His Father and I think about how Creation all started from a note of Love Between Them.

A never-ending musical note of Love, that has been sustained by The Holy Spirit ever since.

We, souls on earth, often get “tripped up” by thinking of Our Heavenly Father and His Arm of Justice. Yet, His Arms are ones of Mercy and Compassionate Love firstly.

I think of Our Father as being So Loving and So Compassionate. Because, it is only due to Love that I exist and am sustained in existence in the first place.

Holy Love Ministry
<http://www.holylove.org>

August 1, 2010

I see a great Flame that I have come to know as the Heart of God the Father. He says:

"I am the Eternal Now - Creator of all - Father of Mercy and of Love."

"Come to know Me, O man of earth, as a loving Father. Be at peace with one another in and through My Divine Will. I desire your best - your salvation. Do not fear My Justice so much as you desire My Love."

I love You, Father.

May I always love You.

Amen.

FOR REFERENCE:

“Dance with My Father”

Sung by Luther Vandross

Back when I was a child

Before life removed all the innocence

*My father would lift me high
And dance with my mother and me
And then
Spin me around 'till I fell asleep
Then up the stairs he would carry me
And I knew for sure
I was loved
If I could get another chance
Another walk
Another dance with him
I'd play a song that would never ever end
How I'd love love love
To dance with my father again
When I and my mother
Would disagree
To get my way I would run
From her to him
He'd make me laugh just to comfort me
yeah yeah
Then finally make me do
Just what my mama said
Later that night when I was asleep
He left a dollar under my sheet
Never dreamed that he
Would be gone from me
If I could steal one final glance
When final step
One final dance with him
I'd play a song that would never ever end
Cause I'd love love love to
Dance with my father again
Sometimes I'd listen outside her door*

And I'd hear how mama would cry for him

I'd pray for her even more than me

I'd pray for her even more than me

I know I'm praying for much too much

But could you send her

The only man she loved

I know you don't do it usually

But Dear Lord

She's dying to dance with my father again

Every night I fall asleep

And this is all I ever dream